THE KING'S AVATAR

BOOK 10

Butterfly Blue

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The King's Avatar

(*Quánzhí Gāoshǒu*)

(全職高手)

(マスターオブスキル)

(*Masutāobusukiru*)

by

Butterfly Blue

(蝴蝶蓝)

Synopsis

In the online game Glory, Ye Xiu is regarded as a textbook and a top-tier pro-player. However, due to a myriad reasons, he is kicked from the team. After leaving the professional scene, he finds work in an Internet Cafe as a manager. When Glory launches its tenth server, he who possesses ten years of gaming experience once again throws himself into the game. Bringing with him the memories of his past and an incomplete, self-made weapon, his return along the road to the summit begins!

After fighting and scheming, who snatched away my glory? Under the tossing of the wind and rain, my dreams shall still appear as though they had never been shattered. In all its splendor, the path shall never be lost. Before the gazes of millions, this is where I return!

More Information: The King's Avatar (Quan Zhi Gao Shou 全职高手), written by Butterfly Blue (蝴蝶蓝), is under the Gaming category. It received the title for Best Work in 2013 and is the first and only 1000 Pledged Work (千盟作品). It has 23 million hits on Qidian and has the 2nd most recommendations in its category with 4.6 million recommendations.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by NomYummi, Jimminx, Bluerain, muutee, Ray, @ Gravity Tales

Translation Edits by BasedJessica @ Gravity Tales

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Book 10 - Four Guild Alliance

Chapter 639 - Playoffs

“By improving strength, are you referring to skill books?” As expected, Little Cold Hands wasn’t Steamed Bun. It wasn’t hard to arrive at this answer. He was a max leveled character. If he wanted to strengthen his character, there were only two ways: skill points and equipment. Ye Xiu had just asked him about his character’s skill points and now, he wanted him to do some seemingly random quests. It was only to be expected that he would put two and two together.

“Yes. First, verify which quests you’ve already completed.” Ye Xiu didn’t hide it. Even though they weren’t too familiar with one another, Little Cold Hands would still be a member of their future team. It wouldn’t be good to treat him like a complete outsider.

“Sure, give me a moment to check.” Little Cold Hands replied.

As a result, the team began to hurry and improve their skill points as if they were participating in the upcoming playoffs as well. After Little Cold Hands circled around the Heavenly Domain and the normal server, he reported the results to Ye Xiu. His luck was quite good. Little Cold Hands hadn’t done many of the quests yet. Of the total 1650 skill points possible, he still had 1220 skill points that he could potentially obtain. His character only needed 830 skill points to max out, so if his luck was good, he just might be able to do it.

This type of normal account made Chen Guo very envious. Her Chasing Haze had completed most of these quests already, so she hadn’t gained much from the guide. However, Chen Guo had

created a new account in the new server earlier and made sure to leave all of these quests open, but with the quest guide being bought out by Samsara, by the time her new Chasing Haze reached the Heavenly Domain, it was hard to say if she would still be able to utilize the guide.

Chen Guo was upset. She only regretted that she hadn't spent enough time on the new server account to level this account faster.

"That's pretty good. You have a lot of quests still available. If it's okay with you, could you leave this account with me? I'll help you finish these quests." Ye Xiu said.

"I can't do them myself?"

"It requires a special method." Ye Xiu said.

Little Cold Hands didn't ask any further questions. Ye Xiu had expected this to happen because the other side was an astute person, who had certainly realized that this method couldn't easily be given away. Little Cold Hands wasn't just astute either. He was also smart. Ye Xiu trusted that Little Cold Hands wouldn't blame him for not giving him the guide to see. The question was whether or not Little Cold Hands was willing to entrust him with his own account. It had to be known that this guy had initially suspected Ye Xiu of trying to swindle him. Ye Xiu hadn't asked him for anything like a cash deposit, but the first thing he asked him to do was send over his account card. It seemed very much like a scam.

"Are you in a hurry?" Sure enough, Little Cold Hands was a bit

hesitant.

“The faster the better.” Ye Xiu replied.

“Uh……” Little Cold Hands left this message and then became silent.

The conversation had been conducted in the group chat, so everyone else saw it too. Apart from Steamed Bun, everyone could tell Little Cold Hand’s misgivings. Thus, Wei Chen suddenly spoke impatiently: “Stop wasting time! How much could your account possibly be worth? I’ll give you a down payment.”

Wei Chen’s wealth was considerable right now, and he had no qualms using it.

“Oh, if that’s the case, how about 2000!” Little Cold Hands actually gave a number. His account was very average, but it was still a member of Tyrannical Ambition. Amidst the normal playerbase, it wouldn’t be considered too bad.

“F*ck, you actually dared!” Wei Chen was surprised.

“What?” Little Cold Hands asked in doubt.

Wei Chen was speechless. When he said he would give a down payment, according to Wei Chen’s understanding, the other side would usually be too embarrassed to ask for the money and would just happily send over the account card. It turns out he had met

someone on a completely different wavelength than himself. The other side immediately answered back and actually gave a price.

But since things had already reached such a stage, Wei Chen felt awkward, but he couldn't back out, could he? Plus, after having received 20 million, 2000 was nothing to him.

"Alright, send me your bank account info." Wei Chen didn't say anything more.

Little Cold Hands didn't hesitate and sent over his bank account info.

"Check your account tomorrow." Wei Chen coldly said and turned his head towards Ye Xiu: "I don't like this guy."

Not many people would like what Little Cold Hands had just done. Even Chen Guo wasn't happy. Although they didn't trust Little Cold Hands and didn't send him a copy of the guide, the difference between their exchanges were completely different. Chen Guo was certain that if it were anyone else in Little Cold Hand's position, they wouldn't have done the same thing that Little Cold Hands had done.

Thinking about it in this way, Chen Guo felt more comfortable looking at Little Cold Hands with disdain and began expressing her discontent with Wei Chen.

In any case, they were now busy attending to improving these

characters. As the days passed, the start of the playoffs finally arrived.

Blue Rain, Samsara, Tiny Herb, Tyranny, Misty Rain, Void, Thunderclap, 301. These were their final placings in the regular season. The seedings for the playoffs were decided by these placings: 1st vs 8th, 2nd vs 7th, 3rd vs 6th, 4th vs 5th.

This was also the order of the matches. Blue Rain versus 301. Samsara versus Thunderclap. Tiny Herb versus Void. Tyranny versus Misty Rain.

Four matches would be conducted across the span of four days. To make it easier to stream the matches, the matches would take place separate from one another. The matches would cycle between the home arenas of the the two teams to give equal opportunities for each team to share the profit for the revenue generated by playoff tickets.

Thus, the first round of the playoffs would take eight days total. In the second round, the four teams that won would move on and finish another four matches in four days. The finals would be two matches over four days as well. Because the matches would take place at different arenas, the players had to move around, so they didn’t want them to become too tired.

The competition format was the same as before: an individual competition, group competition, and a team competition. The total points in the home and away matches would be added up. Because there had to be a winner, when totaling up the points, there would be a few subtle differences than they had in

calculations during the regular season.

The start of the playoffs received a large amount of attention from Glory players, so it usually started on a Saturday, but because many watched the matches, many of them would hold off on playing the game during that time, which affected the number of people playing the game.

For the match on the first day, Blue Rain versus 301, everything went as expected. Blue Rain had a huge lead. With such a huge gap in skill and placing, it was unrealistic for 301 to catch up to Blue Rain in their own home arena. Blue Rain's performance immediately drew comments such as "killed the competition". Such a quick victory made it seem like the playoffs would not be suspenseful, making people looking for a profit not as happy, but for the team, having such a large lead early on was a good thing.

For the match on the second day, Samsara versus Thunderclap, a lot of people were looking for an upset. Samsara had gained more and more momentum as the season went on. When the playoffs arrived, Samsara was believed to have the greatest chances of winning. Naturally, a lot of people didn't want this to happen and were waiting to see them fail. Despite not having an incredible ace player, but one of the Master Tacticians, Xiao Shiqin, leading them instead, Team Thunderclap was often a team that gave powerhouses a lot of trouble.

But the results made them disappointed. Samsara maintained their usual dominance after the All Star Weekend and crushed Team Thunderclap in their home arena. This result made many surprised. Even if Thunderclap lost, with Xiao Shiqin's tactics,

they shouldn't have lost so badly.

Everyone in Happy Internet Cafe paid more attention to this match than the first match. They naturally wanted to see how much of a difference the skill points would make and the results didn't disappoint them.

"What a pity. If they didn't have those skill points, Thunderclap wouldn't have lost so badly." Ye Xiu hit the nail on the head. Team Thunderclap often lacked the strength to dominate opponents, so they usually won through meticulously studying their opponents and finding a strategy to win. As a result, no one ever underestimated Thunderclap. However this time, Samsara had sudden improvement in skill points. This type of change significantly impacted Thunderclap's plans. As expected, Thunderclap appeared to be underprepared and their tactics didn't seem to be on point. In reality, it was impossible for their tactics to be on point because the data and information used by Xiao Shiqin to form the strategy were all wrong.

No one but insiders would realize this point.

After this match, the only person who would realize this point would be Xiao Shiqin himself. In the press conference afterwards, he talked about how the other side had some unexpected improvements. As for what these improvements were, Xiao Shiqin probably had a few rough estimates, but he didn't say anything. For the next match, Xiao Shiqin said a few words that could be regarded as half-hearted.

For the match on the third day, the match between Tiny Herb

and Void was actually very intense. The synergy between the Ghostblade duo of Team Void was immaculate. When Ye Qiu retired this season, the two had received the Best Partner reward in the regular season. In the end, Team Void and the previous champions Team Tiny Herb fought an even match, but despite Team Void having the home field advantage, Team Void was still on the losing side.

However, the most intense match would be between Tyranny and Misty Rain. The two teams fought for the longest. In the end, Misty Rain relied on their home field advantage to gather more points. Their second match would only be more intense. After Ye Xiu watched this match, he was quite baffled.

“Han Wenqing isn’t performing too well……” His long-time rival unexpectedly made him feel like he was a stranger.

Chapter 640 - You Can See That Too!

“Really?” Wei Chen heard Ye Xiu’s remark and asked.

Han Wenqing had been playing since the beginning of the professional scene, so Wei Chen obviously knew him. They had fought against each other many a time before, but it had been many years since then and no matter how deep of an impression he had of him, there was no way it could compare to the deep rivalry that existed between Ye Xiu and Han Wenqing. Ye Xiu had noticed a problem, but he hadn’t noticed anything wrong at all. In his eyes, the two sides had fought intensely. It was a very high skill match and he hadn’t seen any issues with Tyranny’s ace player, Han Wenqing.

“Uh, I guess he’s not playing badly, but something doesn’t feel right!” Ye Xiu said.

“What doesn’t feel right?” Wei Chen immediately asked. He wasn’t nervous for no reason. As a retired pro player, his reaction speed and hand speed was declining, but he was certainly still at a pro level in terms of experience, knowledge, and perceptiveness.

“I can’t say exactly right now……” Ye Xiu furrowed his brow and shook his head.

Happy Internet Cafe would, without question, stream the playoffs, but they were currently watching it in the practice room. Because of their differences in skill levels, their discussions were at a different level. Ye Xiu and Wei Chen gave their opinions on the

matches. Chen Guo knew a bit more about the game, so she could understand some of what they were saying. As for Tang Rou and Steamed Bun, they had only played for several months already, but weren't complete noobs anymore. However, if they had to discuss the very fine details of the match, the two probably wouldn't be able to keep up.

The two were at a complete loss when Ye Xiu said that something was wrong with Han Wenqing. Both of them looked at Ye Xiu, waiting for him to continue.

Ye Xiu didn't say anything further though. The stream was already showing the post-match interview. Tyranny and Misty Rain hadn't made any major mistakes. Both teams had gone all out that match and neither team would feel too regretful if they lost. The interviewed players practically said the same thing. They expressed their confidence in their respective teams, praised their opponents, and spoke of their faith in being able to win the next match, etc.

Tyranny's captain Han Wenqing naturally participated in the interview. Because Ye Xiu had specially called him out, everyone else paid close attention to what he said and also stared at his facial expressions. However, everything seemed to be normal. It didn't look like there was anything abnormal with Han Wenqing's condition. When the interview ended and the stream went offline, everyone turned to look at Ye Xiu, waiting for him to say something.

Ye Xiu only shook his head and returned to his computer.

Everyone else returned to their seats too. Wei Chen went back to his seat and saw that Ye Xiu still seemed to be thinking hard. He didn't bother him and handed him a cigarette instead.

Ye Xiu received it and quietly lit it. He still didn't say anything. He opened up a web browser and typed in a few words.

Wei Chen watched from over his shoulder and saw that it was a site for downloading VODs. It seemed like Ye Xiu was planning on studying the match. However, since the match just ended, it would take some time before it would be uploaded. Seeing that it couldn't be downloaded yet, Ye Xiu opened up a folder and began looking through Tyranny's previous matches.

He watched match after match, closely spectating Han Wenqing's Desert Smoke. Ye Xiu gradually began to relax. Soon afterwards, he went back to the site and downloaded the most recent match.

Wei Chen had been paying attention to Ye Xiu's actions the entire time, so when he saw the change in expression, he asked: "Did you figure it out?"

"Pretty much!" Ye Xiu replied.

Chen Guo went over and asked: "What's the situation?"

"He's changing." Ye Xiu said.

"Changing?"

“Yeah, he’s changing his habits and Striker movements. He’s researching a new style of playing his class.” Ye Xiu said.

“He really refuses to give up!” Wei Chen sighed.

Creating a new style wasn’t an easy task. Even though every few levels brought new skills or new equipment, there was always a certain amount of variance, but the change from these new skills or equipment could only be considered adjustments. They wouldn’t cause a player to significantly change his or her playstyle. The classes in Glory were very balanced, so updates didn’t bring much change to a class’ core.

If Ye Xiu said someone of Han Wenqing’s caliber was researching a new playstyle, it wasn’t going to be just a simple numbers adjustment. A slight adjustment like that wasn’t anything difficult for a pro player to adapt to. It wouldn’t be something that Ye Xiu would be so surprised about either.

Han Wenqing was clearly trying to do something completely different.

Soon afterwards, Ye Xiu finished downloading the VOD. Ye Xiu immediately replayed it. Wei Chen also watched. Even though Tang Rou and Steamed Bun were interested, it wasn’t something they would be able to comprehend.

To put it plainly, pro players specialized in PvP. The biggest difference between PvP and PvE was how deep one’s

understanding of all the classes were, whether it was your class or any other class. What skills, combos, playstyles, strategy, etc. were all something that pro players needed to know very thoroughly. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun were quite familiar with their respective classes, but their understanding of other classes was still limited. Let alone someone trying to create a new playstyle, let alone them, even Chen Guo wouldn't be able to say much.

Sure enough, Chen Guo was also at a complete loss when Ye Xiu paused and commented on a segment, but this time, she felt gratified that even Wei Chen was at a loss too.

"See, here." After watching several of Desert Smoke's matches, Ye Xiu had grasped the general line of thinking and pointed out the changes in his playstyle: "If this had happened in the past, he would have most likely stepped forward and began pushing forward using Reinforced Iron Bones or jumped backwards and sent a Whirlwind Kick back. Instead, he stepped sideways and used a Collapsing Fist. It seems like he plans on initiating with an Empty-Handed Block. I've never seen him do something like that before."

"Really?" Wei Chen was really at a loss because Ye Xiu's comment had been too detailed and random. Every player would react differently depending on each situation. How could Ye Xiu guess all of that?

"Over here too." Not waiting for Wei Chen to understand, Ye Xiu pointed at another place: "Here. Don't you think this Dual Tiger Fists is too sudden?"

“Really? I feel like it’s a good choice……” Wei Chen continued to be at a loss.

The screen was currently playing the most recent match between Misty Rain and Tyranny. Two melee characters closed in under the protection of the bombardment by Chu Yunxiu’s Windy Rain. However, Desert Smoke closed in on them faster and sent the two flying away with a Dual Tiger Fists.

“Cloud Body Dual Tiger Fists. Isn’t that a common combo?” Wei Chen said. Cloud Body was a movement skill for Strikers. Cloud Body followed by Dual Tiger Fists was called Cloud Body Dual Tiger Fists. It was one of the most commonly used Striker combos.

“Cloud Body was used a bit later, but Dual Tiger Fists was used a bit earlier.” Ye Xiu said.

“…….” Wei Chen rewatched the segment twice and then gave up :”Okay, who else here actually sees that?”

Wei Chen looked towards Chen Guo, who shook her head too. Cloud Body Dual Tiger Fists was a common combo that she also knew about, but everyone used it slightly differently. Han Wenqing’s usage of the combo seemed to have a good effect, but she couldn’t see anything weird about it.

“If it was before, he would have never played like this.” Ye Xiu said.

“How did he do it before?” Wei Chen asked.

“Is it better or worse now?” Chen Guo asked.

Ye Xiu only shook his head: “I can’t say. It seems like he’s still figuring it out too.”

Ye Xiu continued to watch and found several other segments to talk about, but Wei Chen and Chen Guo were completely at a loss. They listened and listened and got a general understanding of the changes. Han Wenqing’s changes were in the small details. Some of the places were just his intentions, but Ye Xiu could actually see through these intentions and analyze them.

“He’s a bit late here.....”

“That’s not something he would have done in the past.....”

“He’s probably thinking of.....”

In the end, Chen Guo couldn’t help but feel moved after hearing Ye Xiu come to these conclusions: “The person who understands you the best is your enemy. This saying really isn’t wrong.”

“Not wrong at all.” Wei Chen nodded his head. He wasn’t nervous anymore. Not being able to see what Ye Xiu was seeing wasn’t an issue with his skill level, but rather his understanding of Han Wenqing himself. Ye Xiu was also nicknamed Glory’s Encyclopedia and he probably had a better understanding of the

various classes, apart from Warlocks, than Wei Chen.

And from the sounds of it, Han Wenqing's new playstyle wasn't something at a fundamental level. If not, a new skill combo would have easily been noticed by any experienced player, let alone a pro, but for these minute changes, there were very few people besides Ye Xiu who would notice them. At the post-match interview, Misty Rain's players never mentioned this change. It meant that Han Wenqing was still in the midst of changing it!

Once he figured this out, Wei Chen didn't want to watch any further. He patted Ye Xiu and said: "You should have Little Tang and Steamed Bun listen to your chatter. It'll definitely increase their understanding of Strikers."

"Mm, those two need to improve in this area." Ye Xiu heard his advice and nodded his head.

Chapter 641 - Times Have Changed

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun had leveled their characters from Level 1, so they each had a good grasp of their respective classes. However, their understanding of the other classes were far from enough. Even though they had an incredible win record in the Arena, that was mostly through reliance on their superior mechanics. Just their mechanics alone allowed them to stand at the top of the game. However, in the pro scene, their mechanics weren't good enough to beat others.

Their characters were almost max leveled, but because they had decided to enter the pro scene, there was no need to study things like dungeons or bosses. PvP had its own set of knowledge that needed to be mastered. They didn't have much time on their hands, so they couldn't waste their time studying pointless things.

"It seems like an encyclopedia like you, who is proficient in all of the classes, is finally finding some use." Wei Chen patted Ye Xiu's shoulder.

Directly practicing PvP was the most enjoyable way to learn. Ye Xiu had to agree too, but if Tang Rou and Steamed Bun tried to accumulate experience through the Arena, their harvest wouldn't be very fruitful. Their skill level surpassed the scope of difficulty that the Arena could provide them with. They could overwhelm opponents with just their mechanics alone. Very few players could provide any sort of challenge for them. It was like killing Level 30 monsters as a Level 60 character. The experience gained couldn't even be considered a consolation prize.

In-game leveling, as well as improving one's PvP skill, were similar in this way. At this point, Ye Xiu might need to personally train them.

"This type of practice is necessary." Ye Xiu didn't avoid the subject, "It looks like we're going to need another set of accounts."

"Ha ha, that shouldn't be a problem." Wei Chen was a rich man now. He looked online and bought a set of accounts.

Ye Xiu had finished watching Tyranny's VODs, so he closed them. It was a pity that no one could share the same feelings that he felt right now.

Once the match between Tyranny and Misty Rain ended, the first half of the first round had been completed. Each team would play two matches in the first round before their points were tallied up and the winner was declared, so for these first matches, no one would really win or lose them. People looked at their total points and examined which team had the advantage or which was at a disadvantage. Whether the team was playing in their home stadium or in an away stadium mattered. The team that could choose the maps for the match had a large advantage, especially in the playoffs. The teams would naturally choose their most proficient maps.

On the fifth day, the second match between Samsara and Thunderclap began. This time, the match took place in Samsara's home stadium

Samsara had already obtained a huge lead in their away game. All of the pressure was on Thunderclap, who relied on analyzing and planning appropriate strategies to counter their opponents. With Samsara's sudden improvement in characters, even after a four day rest to adjust their strategies, it didn't seem likely that Thunderclap would be able to defeat Samsara. Even Xiao Shiqin wouldn't be able to calculate exactly how much of an advantage the skill points that Samsara's characters had gained would give them. In addition to that, a strategy-centered team like Thunderclap relied greatly on the map that was chosen. It could be seen from their regular season that Thunderclap won significantly more home games than they did away games.

In their second match, Samsara won handily. This match could be considered an effortless victory on their part. However, after the first match ended, when others analyzed the match, quite a few people, along with Xiao Shiqin, had noticed that the skill points on Samsara's characters seemed to be different. After all, when a skill was leveled up, there would be a slight change in the effects. This sort of change was easy to perceive by experienced players.

In the post-match interview, the keen reporters asked about this issue. Unfortunately, they encountered Samsara's team captain, Zhou Zekai. Everyone wanted to know the answer to this question, but all they got was a "Mm." Was that "Mm" a "Mm?" Or a "Mm!" No one understood what he was trying to say. All of the reporters wanted to slam their heads against a wall.

Seeing the reporters want to cough blood when they heard Zhou Zekai's response to their question was a sight that Samsara enjoyed very much. Today, they had won the first round of the playoffs, so they were even happier right now, but they couldn't ignore this

question forever. In the end, the vice-captain Jiang Botao came forward for an interview and gave a definite answer.

This definite answer confirmed that Samsara's characters had improved in terms of skill points, but Jiang Botao obviously wouldn't say the exact increase in skill points. It would soon be figured out, but the longer they could keep it a secret, the better!

As for Thunderclap, after Xiao Shiqin expressed his feelings for being eliminated in the first round, he didn't immediately convey his confidence for the future, like what most players usually did. Instead, Xiao Shiqin suddenly began talking about his career.

Xiao Shiqin had been a player, who had become famous early on. Starting from when he was first discovered, he had become well known for his decision-making and control rather than his mechanics. The Thunderclap players, who had noticed his potential, regarded him as a team player.

Xiao Shiqin didn't fail to live up to his expectations. Starting from the fourth season, he soon became the cornerstone of Team Thunderclap and took over the team as the captain. He and his character Life Extinguisher were frequent guests at the All Stars. Along with Tyranny's Zhang Xinjie, Blue Rain's Yu Wenzhou, and Excellent Era's Ye Qiu, he was the last of Glory's Four Master Tacticians.

But compared to the other three Master Tacticians, Xiao Shiqin's career was less successful.

He was an incredible tactician and strategist, but it was a pity that he didn't have an ace player on his team. This was what most people felt towards Xiao Shiqin. Team Thunderclap wasn't a powerhouse. Apart from Xiao Shiqin and his Life Extinguisher, there were no other All Star level players or characters on their team.

As for the other three?

Zhang Xinjie had Han Wenqing and the King of Fighters, Desert Smoke, by his side. Yu Wenzhou had Huang Shaotian and the Sword Saint, Troubling Rain, by his side. Ye Qiu was even better. He himself was considered the Alliance's number one attacker and controlled the legendary Battle God, One Autumn Leaf. These three were not only incredible tacticians and strategists, but all of them had God-level teammates or God-level accounts to support them. Only Xiao Shiqin didn't have any strong helpers. He could only rely on his tactics to utilize his team's lackluster potential to its fullest.

Unfortunately, this wasn't enough to become the champion, let alone maintain a stable position at the top of the standings in the regular season.

"Times have changed." After reminiscing about his career, Xiao Shiqin sighed.

The experienced reports instantly sniffed out a few leads.

Times have changed.

Is he talking about Team Thunderclap making changes? Or is Xiao Shiqin talking about himself making changes?”

From how emotional Xiao Shiqin was being after recalling his career, it was more likely that he himself would be making changes.

Before the reporter could ask any further questions, Xiao Shiqin already began speaking: “That was my final match with Thunderclap. I am grateful for the Club that I’ve been with for so many years, my teammates, and my fans. I have grown with this team for my entire career and it has not been an easy decision for me to come to. I am sorry that I cannot continue moving forward with everyone for another season, but no matter where I go in the future, Thunderclap will always be the team that raised me.”

The reporters immediately became excited. An ace player like Xiao Shiqin was actually going to transfer teams. It was as if a huge bomb had been dropped. From the reactions of his teammates, it seemed like they already knew about this decision. They didn’t look shocked. They wished him well and gave him their blessings.

“I hope everything goes well for him!”

“He has the ability to become a champion. We’ve been dragging him down.”

“No matter where he goes, I’ll always be his number one fan!”

All of Team Thunderclap's other members expressed their good will towards Xiao Shiqin's departure. Even though none of these players were stars in the pro scene, through the tactics and teamwork that brought them together, they had a deeper relationship with one another. No one felt betrayed by Xiao Shiqion's departure. They sincerely gave him their blessings.

His departure was saddening, but also warm. Xiao Shiqin thanked his teammates for the support they gave him and his words were sincere.

"He's actually planning on transferring." Xiao Shiqin was someone in the younger generation, who Wei Chen had never fought against before. He was currently at the peak of his career, so Wei Chen had obviously heard of him before, "I don't think the core of a team like him has ever transferred to another team before, no?"

"Sun Xiang?" Ye Xiu said.

"That monkey came out of a thatched cottage. Does that even count?" Wei Chen expressed.

"That doesn't count?" Ye Xiu said.

"Fine!" Wei Chen didn't argue, "Where do you think he will go? Blue Rain? Tyranny? I don't think any of those teams will take him. His capabilities would collide with Yu Wenzhou or Zhang Xinjie. He wouldn't be able to fully display his strength. Tiny Herb

has Wang Jiexi. They probably don't need him, unless Tiny Herb plans on having Wang Jiexi change playstyles and become an offense-oriented Witch. Oh, that's actually quite possible if you think about it."

"There's another team who needs him even more than Tiny Herb does." Ye Xiu said.

"Which team?" Wei Chen was thinking.

"Excellent Era……" Ye Xiu said.

"Sh*t!!" Wei Chen was startled, but he immediately realized the likelihood of it happening.

"Excellent Era's future core will definitely be Sun Xiang. In order to get him to be accepted by the team or develop a good set of tactics for him, they need someone like Xiao Shiqin." Ye Xiu said.

"Excellent Era just got f*cking relegated. Would he actually be stupid enought to run over to Excellent Era?" Wei Chen shook his head.

"With Excellent Era's foundation and Sun Xiang still there, no one doubts that they will return to the Alliance next season, no? If they had Xiao Shiqin, they will definitely have the strength to directly win the championships, or perhaps that isn't his thoughts?" Ye Xiu said.

“No, no, that’s not good. He can’t think like that.” Wei Chen was still shaking his head.

“Why not?” Ye Xiu said.

“Then that f*cker wants us to die!!” Wei Chen cursed.

Chapter 642 - Top Four

Wei Chen's worry was sincere. Team Excellent Era with Sun Xiang and One Autumn Leaf was already terrifying as is. Now, there might even be a Xiao Shiqin too.

For someone like Xiao Shiqin, it didn't really matter what type of character he played. His value wasn't measured in his battle strength. If he successfully joined Excellent Era, if Sun Xiang could be melded to dance to his tune, Excellent Era would absolutely be at a level where they could take the championships.

Having a team that hadn't even gathered all of its team members yet challenge a championship-level team? Wei Chen felt like their hopes were only diminishing as more time passed.

"What are you scared of? In any case, you have plenty of money now. Even if you lose, you won't be starving." Ye Xiu said.

"This senior would rather be starving." Wei Chen humphed.

Chen Guo and the others had listened to their discussion. Steamed Bun was as calm as ever. Tang Rou felt even more motivated after hearing that there would be another formidable opponent to face. Chen Guo was more worried than anyone else like usual.

"In any case, we'll have to face them. You've already become so nervous just thinking about the possibility of Xiao Shiqin joining Excellent Era. What if Excellent Era didn't stop there and obtained

several more amazing players. What would you do? Jump out the window?" Ye Xiu said.

"F*ck, besides this guy surnamed Xiao, who else would be that stupid?" Wei Chen had originally been indifferent towards Xiao Shiqin, but after discovering that he might be a potential enemy in the future and a formidable one at that, he immediately viewed him with distaste.

After the post-match interview ended, the community instantly erupted. Samsara's victory had been too easy, so no one talked too much about the match. Suddenly, a huge bomb was thrown out, shaking various levels of Glory.

Xiao Shiqin had said that he would be transferring teams out of his own mouth. The discussion within the community was naturally focused on which team he would be joining. There were all sorts of analyses. Wei Chen read them and criticised: "Stupid, too stupid."

Ye Xiu turned his head and gave a glance. It was a post talking about Xiao Shiqin's likelihood of joining Excellent Era. The poster's analysis was quite reasonable. If an expert like Xiao Shiqin joined Excellent Era, he would be sacrificing a year, but afterwards, the team would become a first-rate championship team. Wei Chen simply didn't want to see this type of situation happening, so the more reasonable the analysis was, the more he hated it. It was as if acting like this would kill any chances of Xiao Shiqin joining Excellent Era.

Compared to the commotion within the community, Ye Xiu

looked at the pro player group in QQ. There was a bit of a discussion going on there, but the players speaking were those that hadn't made it to the playoffs. The playoff teams were nervously preparing for their matches. They didn't have the free time to chat. For them, no matter which team Xiao Shiqin ended up going to, that team would become a formidable opponent. For the first round, the key issue that they needed to look into was Samsara's improvement.

Samsara would be the most formidable opponent that they would be facing in the near future. As a result, the various teams needed to hurry up and figure out Samsara's exact situation.

The more Wei Chen looked at the analyses, the angrier he became. Many of them pointed at Xiao Shiqin possibly joining Excellent Era. Eventually, Wei Chen finally slammed the table: "Steamed Bun, what level are you?! Hurry up! There's no time! Hurry up and get to max level so we can start practicing."

"Okay okay. I'm leveling right now." Steamed Bun replied energetically.

"Sigh, the bad news comes right after the good news. What an ordeal." Wei Chen sighed. His incredible joy at earning so much money had been completely wiped away.

"Be a bit more calm. You're always panicking. You're over 30 already. Pick two young players out of the competitive scene and their ages combined would be less than yours. They wouldn't be as nervous as you either. Don't you feel ashamed of yourself?" Ye Xiu said.

“I have to express my feelings somehow. Holding it in would affect my condition too much.” Wei Chen said.

Soon, they witnessed how Wei Chen planned on expressing his feelings. Samsara had easily pranced through the first round of playoffs. The entire guild was full of joy. On the other hand, Wei Chen seemed to have eaten an explosive. When he led his team, he shouted at them furiously as if they were lower than dogs. Ye Xiu glanced at Wei Chen’s screen. His team had just started killing a small mob of monsters. By the time they reached the boss, his entire team would have probably disconnected from being lectured so miserably.

The sixth day, seventh day, and eighth day passed. The playoffs wouldn’t stop because of the commotion. The matches continued. Blue Rain and Tiny Herb defeated 301 and Void without a hitch. (Oh, Blue Rain and 301’s match should have been before Samsara and Thunderclap’s. I forgot, but it shouldn’t matter too much as long as everyone knows……) However in the match between Tyranny and Misty Rain, Misty Rain maintained their advantage in their away game and won against Tyranny.

Even though Tyranny was a powerhouse team, being eliminated by Team Misty Rain wasn’t too shocking. After all, Tyranny’s ace player Han Wenqing was old. At the start of the Alliance, he had fought for three championship titles against Excellent Era. In the fourth season, they ended Excellent Era’s dominance and Tyranny’s golden age had begun.

Now, as the seasons went by and the next generation of players

were taking over, Tyranny and Excellent Era began to decline in the eyes of others.

In addition, no team in the playoffs could be considered weak. If not, wouldn't the playoffs be boring?

When Tyranny was eliminated, their captain Han Wenqing expressed his sorrows, but he didn't seem to be in low spirits: "We'll be back next year." His words seemed to cover Team Misty Rain's victory spotlight.

Be that as it may, the media generally reported it as the end of an era.

Of the two top Gods in the past, one had retired and the other was struggling to hang on.

Of the two former dragons, one had been relegated, while the other had been eliminated in the first round of the playoffs.

When Han Wenqing said "We'll be back next year", everyone considered it to be his stubbornness to continue. It was admirable, but some things couldn't change by conviction alone.

Tyranny might be able to stand on stage for the playoffs again, but few believed that they still had the competitive strength to take the championship home, especially after witnessing Excellent Era falling and getting relegated. Some even wondered if Tyranny would quickly collapse and never recover.

The Tyranny fans strongly opposed this view, of course.

“You’re joking!” Some of the fans scoffed, “Don’t forget who our captain is! He’s someone who wasn’t discouraged after failing to win the championships three years in a row. Then, in the fourth year, he dethroned Excellent Era. As long as Han Wenqing is there, our Tyranny will never end up like Excellent Era!”

As Tyranny’s fans, they weren’t polite at all with Excellent Era They had laughed as Excellent Era declined during the regular season. People were now grouping Tyranny with Excellent Era. How could they bear it?

When the first round of the playoffs had ended, there were countless questions left unanswered.

The four that that advanced were Blue Rain, Samsara, Tiny Herb, and Misty Rain and were without a doubt powerful teams. Among the eliminated teams, many of them had been moved.

But time didn’t stop for anyone. The four advancing teams quickly began the next round.

Blue Rain versus Misty Rain, Samsara versus Tiny Herb. The outcome of these two confrontations would decide who would advance to the finals.

At Happy Internet Cafe, they were also in a discussion when they

saw Tyranny get eliminated.

“Didn’t he change? How did they still lose?” Chen Guo found it hard to understand how Tyranny had lost.

“Did you think he would go Super Saiyan?!” Ye Xiu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry, “He’s changed, but he’s still trying to figure it out. The strengths and weaknesses of his changes haven’t shown yet!”

As Ye Xiu explained the reason to Chen Guo, he contacted Little Cold Hands.

“I’ve received your account card.” Ye Xiu reported to Little Cold Hands.

“Okay.” Little Cold Hands replied.

“After I increase your skill points, you should know that the value of your account card will be very different.” Ye Xiu said.

“I know.”

“So this account can no longer be considered solely yours.” Ye Xiu said.

“I understand.” Little Cold Hands replied.

“You punk. When we give back the account card, shouldn’t you hand us a down payment?” Wei Chen suddenly popped in. He didn’t care about the two thousand. Let alone Wei Chen being rich now, even when things had been difficult, Wei Chen had never placed much importance on money. Because of this, he hadn’t liked how Little Cold Hands had bickered about it.

“Then how much should I give?” Little Cold Hands asked.

“That depends on how many skill points we get once we finish clearing all the quests.” Wei Chen said.

“But isn’t giving a down payment improper practice?” Little Cold Hands said.

“Hm? You punk. When you asked for a down payment, what was proper about that?” Wei Chen flared up.

“You were the one to propose the down payment!” Little Cold Hands said.

“Stop speaking nonsense.” Wei Chen retorted, when he discovered that everyone else was staring at him.

“What? I proposed it?” Wei Chen scratched it. Everyone nodded their heads.

“Fine. I was just trying to show some goodwill. Who would have thought that this punk would actually agree?” Wei Chen said.

In the group chat, Ye Xiu asked: “Student An, what are your thoughts?”

“Usually, if a team needs a player’s account, don’t they usually buy out the account?” Little Cold Hands said.

“Usually.” Ye Xiu said.

“Then I won’t return the 2000 and I’ll say that you guys bought it out?” Little Cold Hands said.

“F*ck me. The first thing you do is earn 2000 from us! How capable of you!” Wei Chen shouted.

“It’s just an account transfer, that’s all. If it isn’t clear who owns the account, that isn’t good, no?” Little Cold Hands said.

Chapter 643: The Standard Way

“Comrades!” After Little Cold Hand’s reply, Ye Xiu gave a sincere and heartfelt lecture: “If our team plans on developing itself in the long term, this is the correct attitude to have! Everyone correct yourself! My Lord Grim, Steamed Bun’s Steamed Bun Invasion, Little Tang’s Soft Mist , Old Wei’s Winward Formation, who do these accounts belong to? For an old player like Old Wei, after playing for another two years, he’ll most likely retire again. Will he be taking his account with him? Will we wait until the time comes before talking about it? What if negotiations don’t go well? Without accounts, how will our team continue to compete?”

“In addition, Old Wei currently has twenty million on him and he’s already invested two million in materials for our team. When our team registers and forms a Club, how much of a percent share does he get for that investment?” Ye Xiu said.

“I’ll consider the two million as your pay for closing the deal.” Wei Chen waved his hands.

“Okay, I’ve already invested two million worth of materials into the team. When our team registers and forms a Club, how much of a percent share do I get for that investment?” Ye Xiu corrected himself.

“F*ck, you’re not nice at all.” Wei Chen said.

“None of it matters if we don’t get through the Challenger League. If we officially enter the pro scene through the Challenger

League, all of this needs to be cleared up in order for our team to continue operating without us being there." Ye Xiu said.

Wei Chen didn't say anything. He had been a part of the pro scene before. He had witnessed these types of situations before with his own eyes. In the early years, a lot of ideas weren't fully developed yet. Quite a few teams with potential relied on their passion alone to carry the team, but without proper management, all of them collapsed and had to leave the stage preemptively.

In truth, Wei Chen liked that sort of pure passion. At the time, he had quite a few conflicts with this sort of management. However, reality slapped him in his face. They could share trials and tribulations, but they couldn't share the riches and honors. No one liked this sort of situation, but this was how everything was done. It would be hard to find even a single special exception.

With the issue laid bare, Wei Chen felt a bit awkward listening to it, but he knew that Ye Xiu was correct.

"Ahem!" Wei Chen was a former pro player and a senior, so he felt like he had to give an example. He cleared his throat and spoke: "What's there to talk about? My account belongs to the team. This is how we'll settle it."

"I'll do the same too!" Tang Rou immediately followed. Even though she didn't have any experience in the pro scene, she was an understanding person. What Ye Xiu talked about wasn't just something that happened in the pro scene either. It was a very normal occurrence. Tang Rou understood the reasoning behind it and didn't hesitate to hand over her account to the team.

“What does that mean?” Steamed Bun was confused. Declaring his stance without understanding the situation was Steamed Bun’s style though. As a result, Steamed Bun quickly followed: “Well, you guys are all doing it, so I guess I’ll do the same too. My account now belongs to the team?”

“Good Steamed Bun!!” Wei Chen praised.

“Thanks!” Steamed Bun was excited.

“Boss, look. These accounts belong to you from now on.” Ye Xiu said to Chen Guo.

“Ah…..” Chen Guo didn’t know how to react.

“You’d better not scam us!” Ye Xiu said.

“What are you talking about?!” Chen Guo was furious. He dared to question her morals!

“I’ll let the team use these accounts for now. If you guys want to leave in the future, how could I trouble you guys?” Chen Guo expressed her goodwill.

“If you’re planning on managing the team, that isn’t something that you should be saying, no? If we suddenly come up one day and ask for these accounts, will you actually give them to us? When

that time comes, what will the other player use to compete?" Ye Xiu said.

Who would have thought Chen Guo would actually laugh: "The question is will there ever be a day like that?"

Everyone happily handed their accounts to the team. It was symbolic of their trust in her. At the same time, her expression of goodwill was a symbol of her trust in everyone else. She believed that none of them would dare to do anything to trouble the team.

"That's hard to say." Ye Xiu just had to damage the beautiful scene: "There are some really shameless people here."

"Yeah! You have to be extremely careful of him." Wei Chen immediately stood up. The two started insulting each other again……

Chen Guo wouldn't bother with their trash talking. As the boss, she looked for Little Cold Hands in the group chat and talked about a few issues.

The discussion went smoothly.

Little Cold Hands had even more thoughts than Chen Guo. She couldn't be blamed though. After all, apart from Little Cold Hands, her relationship with everyone else had developed through their friendship. With Chen Guo's personality, she had realized a few issues, but she felt too embarrassed to talk about them.

As for Little Cold Hands, he talked in a very business-like manner. Chen Guo realized that a lot of issues were easily resolved. For example, in the Challenger League, everyone went in as a team, but most of the teams in the Challenger League had participated in it before. Getting into the pro scene? For most people, this was just a dream. Besides the Club teams regarding it as a revival tournament, very few teams had serious plans on actually becoming a pro team. The vast majority of teams were made up of good friends in the game. Before the tournament began, they would hastily form a team, register, and have a fun time.

Or sometimes, a few outstanding players would be noticed and then taken away by the pro teams. Up until now, no new teams had stepped into the pro scene through the Challenger League.

As a result, Chen Guo and Little Cold Hand seriously discussed the issue of whether or not they were considered a pro team, while they were participating in the Challenger League.

If they were considered a pro team, then the team would need contracts and wages. Under normal circumstances, most of the participants were there to have fun. Having wages was a joke. Who would beg their friend to come with them? And even pay him?

Chen Guo originally had this attitude towards Little Cold Hands, but then she thought about how difficult it had been for Ye Xiu to find Little Cold Hands. Although he wasn't as precious as an actual pro player, Ye Xiu had been a spy in Tyrannical Ambition for such a long time and had played with many Clerics, yet even so, wasn't

Little Cold Hands the only one that he picked?

Little Cold Hands wasn't good enough to be at the top, but he was much better than everyone below him. Saying he was irreplaceable would be too much of an overstatement, but saying he was useless would be treating Ye Xiu's efforts as Unrivaled Super Hottie as a waste of time.

This issue was a lot harder to resolve with Little Cold Hands compared to Wei Chen and Steamed Bun. Those two were friends. If they were invited over, they would come. Chen Guo had attended to their living needs during this time. They didn't care about what happened during the Challenger League, but what should she say to Little Cold Hands?

Chen Guo hesitated for a long time before saying anything. Everything went unusually smoothly. This was because Little Cold Hands was very clear on his own position. He knew the difference between heaven and earth. Before entering the pro scene, everyone was just like soy sauce to the pro teams. He accepted this fact, but the issue was that their team's goal wasn't to be soy sauce. The team had players, who definitely weren't at a soy sauce level.

In the end, it was Little Cold Hands who reminded Chen Guo: you'd better not treat God Ye Qiu like soy sauce. If you treat him like soy sauce, the entire team will end up being soy sauce.

Clearly, Chen Guo was used to treating Ye Xiu as if he weren't a big deal, but Little Cold Hands didn't know that Ye Xiu had been inadvertently picked up by Chen Guo. She hadn't gotten him through praying and burning incense. There was still some time

before the Challenger League. Little Cold Hands was quite nervous that something would happen to the God.

Chen Guo thought about it and understood. A normal person would think that there was no need for Ye Qiu to form a team and enter the pro scene through something as risky as the Challenger League.

With Ye Qiu's identity, if he wanted to return to the pro scene, he just needed to say the word and he would grab all sorts of attention. A one year break wouldn't be enough of a deterrence. Finding a team to join wouldn't be a problem. Wasn't that a lot more reliable than going through something like the Challenger League?

As a result, Chen Guo felt like Little Cold Hands was being a thorn in the side, but in Little Cold Hand's eyes, Ye Qiu was the thorn.

"You don't need to worry about that. Ye Qiu is the person leading the team." Chen Guo said to Little Cold Hands.

"Then he's the main investor?" Little Cold Hands asked.

"Yes, yes." Chen Guo hadn't thought about this. Because of the question that Little Cold Hand had about his account, today became a day where everyone seriously discussed about everyone's share in the team. Before, they had talked about Wei Chen's investment in the team. With Little Cold Hand's reminder, Chen Guo realized that Ye Qiu could be considered as an investor and his

investment was very high. Apart from that, Wei Chen's investment had been in the form of skill books. Both of these investments were being used right now.

Figuring out their share would really be troublesome!

Chen Guo didn't really know how to calculate it, so she asked for Ye Xiu and Wei Chen to help. These two had both experienced the days when the first teams were being created, so they had some knowledge about starting a team. Chen Guo finally understood after listening to them. In the early days, there were a lot of teams, which relied purely on passion without any real funds. Having food to eat and a place to live was already considered not bad. No one had any additional wages. Their income was solely from what the team earned.

As for their share, it was based on their investment in the team. At that time, their investment was mainly just their accounts.

Chapter 644: Finals

Investing in an account and then buying it out were the standard steps that any Club would take during the initial stages of the Glory professional scene. However, those were no longer suited for use nowadays. This was because the difference between the current pro characters and online characters had become two extremes. The most a normal player could get would be a few Orange equipment no matter how hard they grinded. Who would invest in such a character, when all the characters in the pro scene had self-made equipment? It clearly wasn't a possibility.

During those initial stages, having a top character meant you were a top-tier player in Glory, so of course people would invest in them. Now, no matter how skilled you were online, you would just be cannon fodder in the professional scene. Who would care about you? Even if you weren't cannon fodder and had skills worthy of the professional scene, with how powerful the Clubs were, they still wouldn't trade the account for stock instead of money. They would just purchase the account and finish the matter once and for all.

Frankly speaking, the initial stages of the pro scene were like this because everyone was poor. When everyone was rich, it would be best to avoid this kind of method. As for Ye Xiu and the others, they handed over their accounts to the team for free, which would save them a lot of trouble in the future. Chen Guo still wanted to talk about their future investments though.

"The Challenger League hasn't even started yet. Isn't it a bit early?" Ye Xiu expressed, "Once we enter the pro-scene and register, a professional from the Alliance will investigate our

assets. It won't be too late to decide it then."

"Oh, I think I heard Loulan Slash talk about it before. It really is like that." Chen Guo recalled.

It wasn't like she had never managed anything before. She had chatted with Loulan Slash, who had just formed his team as well. It was just that, at the time, she had been frightened. Loulan Slash used his vast amount of wealth to make various maneuvers, making her feel apprehensive towards managing the team.

"Relax! There's no need to worry about all of this. We just need players and accounts for now!" Ye Xiu said.

"Oh." Chen Guo immediately felt relieved upon hearing Ye Xiu's words.

As for Ye Xiu, after resolving any issues with Little Cold Hands, he had begun upgrading his Cleric account.

He originally had 4170 skill points. There were a total of 1220 points that could be obtained through the guide. Little Cold Hands was pretty lucky. If not, Ye Xiu wouldn't have bothered upgrading the account at all. He would have just found and leveled up another Cleric account.

One, two, three……

Ye Xiu completed the quests according to the guide. The

account's foundation was decent and his luck was quite good. The skill books quickly piled up. His luck was quite good.

"I'm done."

Ye Xiu announced after consuming all of the skill books.

"How many?" Wei Chen carefully asked.

"Haha." Ye Xiu laughed.

"What are you laughing about?" Wei Chen was puzzled.

"4925 points." Ye Xiu announced.

"F*ck!" Wei Chen became pale. The skill points on this annoying guy's account had even managed to surpass his Windward Formation. Furthermore, it was not too much or too little. It was only by a measly five points. Wei Chen wanted to cough up a mouthful of blood to cover up the five points.

"My luck's pretty good, isn't it?" Ye Xiu sighed.

"....." Wei Chen didn't know what to say. It was the team's account, after all. It was good to have more skill points. Wouldn't it be petty of him if he cursed now? He had been a team captain before, so he had always prioritized the team before anything else. He wouldn't ruin the team's cohesiveness all because of his

selfishness.

Within the group chat, Little Cold Hands was anxiously awaiting the results. As calm and cool-headed as he could be, he still hoped his account would have more skill points. The more points he had, the stronger he would become.

Soon after hearing Ye Xiu say 4925 points, Little Cold Hands was shocked.

“So high!” Little Cold Hands exclaimed. He wasn’t someone who didn’t play Glory. As a fan of Team Tyranny, he obviously knew that Han Wenqing’s character, Desert Dust, possessed the highest number of skill points in Glory with 4880, but now, his Little Cold Hands had actually surpassed the number one character in Glory. This was something completely out of his expectations.

“Little kid, you’d better work hard.” Wei Chen suddenly said with a mixture of emotions.

Little Cold Hand’s account already belonged to the team. Evidently, this wasn’t something that could be passed over by talking. Chen Guo had already spoken with Little Cold Hands and the latter would sign an agreement to transfer his account later. They would naturally return the account for Little Cold Hands to use afterwards.

His skill points had soared from 4170 to 4925 at once, increasing by 755 points total. This was a huge leap in terms of strength. Speaking of professional accounts, which were already around

4800 points, even if they got the points to the maximum, it would only be a 200 point difference. The scale of improvement couldn't even be compared to Little Cold Hands. It was unknown if An Wenyi was too excited, but Ye Xiu had to call for him several times in the group chat before he finally responded.

Soon afterwards, Ye Xiu discussed with An Wenyi about his account. Naturally, they talked about the skills. Through his knowledge of An Wenyi's playstyle, Ye Xiu gave some advice towards how he should allocate his skill points. Having a lot of skill points, but being unable to fully utilize them would just be a waste.

Naturally, no one would watch him give a lecture, so everyone went back to what they were previously doing. A day passed and the playoffs continued, the match between Blue Rain and Misty Rain progressed. Containing the word "rain" in their name was the only joke between them. Apart from the two matches against each other in the regular season, the two rarely interacted with each other. This made it difficult for the reporters because they couldn't find anything interesting to talk about. In the end, they could only write about boring things like their preparations for the upcoming match.

Before the beginning of the match, the interviews between the two teams were also quite dull. There weren't any overly bold statements. They just said typical things like they would try their best and such.

This was meant to be the semi finals where they had to fight for a spot in the finals, but it was miraculous that the two teams didn't give off any sort of tense atmosphere. Upon that, the reports

couldn’t help but blab about experiences or things like staying reserved and such.

The matches were, undoubtedly, at a high level, but it didn’t have too many twists and turns. This could be seen from the news release conference after the match. Blue Rain would say that their opponent was outstanding, but they had better luck that day. Whereas Misty Rain would say that they did pretty well, but the opponent performed even better.

Sparks were flying in the air! Where are the sparks!

The journalists were close to tears.

Chu Yunxiu, the trump card and team captain of Misty Rain was a girl, so she didn’t have an aggressive aura. As for Blue Rain, their captain Yu Wenzhou was a gentle guy, so he was always courteous and polite during interviews. All the questions were answered appropriately, but the journalists failed to pick anything out from his answers.

As for Huang Shaotian, although he owned a god-level character, that guy was able to stretch the topic from what he ate for breakfast to the shower from last night that turned cold and such during the interview, but everyone only wanted to know about things relative to the competition……

Thankfully the match between Samsara and Tiny Herb was about the start on the second day, so they could finally find things to talk about between those two teams.

Since Tiny Herb was the champion from the previous season, it was obvious that they were planning to hold the title for another one; whereas Samsara had a high chance to win the championships. The clash between the two teams were evident. The writers finally had a place to release the pent up sentiment after holding it in yesterday. The semi finals between these two teams were treated like a final battle in the reports.

In the end, this match lived up to everyone’s expectations. The match between these two was much more vigorous than the previous games. The match fluctuated often, especially during the team battle, Samsara’s “One Man Team” style was presented distinctively. They were able to seize the victory in the end by using the sheer force of Zhou Zekai’s strong performance.

It was very easy to stir up the audience’s passion when a single player was able to decide the competition's situation. Every forum in Glory was filled with heated discussions that night. Zhou Zekai’s popularity continued to grow at an insane rate. He became the indisputable MVP of the second day. All comments agreed that it had become a generation for stars.

Yes, a generation for stars.

Wang Jiexi of Tiny Herb sacrificed his own style to change and blend in for his team’s sake. This was, undoubtedly, a strong notion for teamwork, but now, such a team was defeated by Samsara, whose style was based on a single player’s performance. Although the home and away regulations didn’t finalize after the first match, the result of this kind of individualistic heroism

earned a lot of favor among the audience members. The only regret was that Zhou Zekai wasn't able to say something arrogant and ambitious like many other players during the press conference following the match. He could only answer the interviewers with "yup, ah, oh", which left this stage with endless regret.

The fixed picture afterwards caused the bystanders' blood to boil with passion, but the hero they cheered for stared back at them with no emotion..... The scene was..... very contrasting.

The burning zeal of this day had passed and it returned to the peaceful match between Blue Rain and Misty Rain. Blue Rain came out as the victor. After the match, Misty Rain expressed their blessings to their victorious opponent and Blue Rain expressed their gratitudes to the respective side. Blue Rain took the lead upon entering the finals.

As for Samsara and Tiny Herb, under countless of expectations, Zhou Zekai didn't let anyone down. In the end, Tiny Herb, who tried to defend their championship, was eliminated.

The finals for the Eighth Season in the professional league was now finalized to be between Samsara and Blue Rain.

If Samsara won the championships, they would become the fourth champion team in the league's history.

If Blue Rain were to win, they would receive their second trophy.

During the break before the finals, all sorts of reports were spread around. It was the finals. Even if there weren't any gimmicks between the two teams, they had to find something to talk about. Let alone that there were many things that could be said between the two teams.

After receiving major attention after the four matches in the playoffs, Samsara's skewed skill points had been detected early on. There were all sorts of predictions online and it was certain that all the clubs were having attentive research for this matter, but they wouldn't reveal what they had discovered.

Speaking of the two teams' players, or precisely, the two trump players, Zhou Zekai and Huang Shaotian. Although their classes were different, the two were always compared. This was because the two player's style were complete opposites.

Chapter 645: Excessive Improvement

Zhou Zekai and Huang Shaotian were complete opposites of each other, whether that was on stage or off stage.

Off stage, one of them was so quiet that people wanted to take a stick and pry his mouth open, while the other was so noisy that people wanted to take a stick and beat his mouth shut. Onstage, Zhou Zekai was the absolute core of the team and the main attacker. Where ever he was, that was where the most intense battle was taking place. Using his firepower, he pushed his team forward.

As for Huang Shaotian? Team Blue Rain's strategies didn't completely revolve around him. He was like a specter wandering the battlefield, giving the feeling that he didn't exist. However, every move he made would leave a rain of blood behind. This was his opportunistic style. His numbers weren't impressive at all, but when looking at the content of a match as a whole, his existence could not be ignored because without him, the match would have ended with a completely different result. The other part of him, which definitely showed he existed, dominated the entire field.

People could easily compare the similarities between the two players..

At the same time, people could easily compare the differences between the two players as well.

Huang Shaotian had become famous earlier than Zhou Zekai, but

after Zhou Zekai became famous, these two names were frequently spoken about together.

However, as of now, most people considered Zhou Zekai to be a bit better. After all, an opportunist like Huang Shaotian required a precondition: an opportunity.

If his opponents never gave him that sort of opportunity, his presence instantly diminished. This wasn't something that had never happened before.

During the match, it would seem as if he didn't exist, but those familiar with his style would wait for him to suddenly jump out and give a fright. However, when the match ended, everyone realized: What! This time, he really didn't exist!

Finding an opportunity was just one matter. Seizing the opportunity was another. Even for a master like Huang Shaotian, he couldn't guarantee that he could seize every opportunity that passed by. There would be moments where he did nothing, and with his style, if he failed to grasp the opportunity, he would be useless during the match.

Because of the weaknesses in his style, Huang Shaotian was less consistent than Zhou Zekai, so most people considered him slightly worse. However, Huang Shaotian had a championship title under his belt. At that time, he played the decisive role in their victory, so no one completely counted him out.

This time, these two Gods would be meeting up in the finals.

Whoever won would not only defeat his opponent, but would also take the championship cup as proof. This debate would finally come to an end here.

All of the fans had been waiting for an entire year for this day to come. The fans of the both teams had done all sorts of things to support their teams. The game was the most direct way way of confrontation. The two guilds clashed with each other constantly, making the guild leaders exhausted from their efforts.

Yes, they were exhausted.

Because the day before the finals, any conflict would erupt into an all-out war! Peacefully settle it and retreat? This was how the Club guilds usually handled conflicts, but it didn't suit the particular occasion. At this moment, they needed to show their strength. The team needed to, as well as the team's fans. Even if they wouldn't gain any benefits, they absolutely couldn't back down.

Wei Chen was the group leader for Samsara's fifth group. This period of time hadn't been easy for him either. He had very little free time to begin with. For the past few days, as soon as he got online, the guild leader would call for him and then have him rush towards a certain location. In an intense battle, how could there be any shortage of elite players?

But because of the crises during this particular period of time, Wei Chen was being noticed by Samsara. In their eyes, Wei Chen's ability to lead was very high. Even amidst the chaos, he was sharp and decisive. Using a talent like him to lead teams in dungeons was

a waste. He should be used to fight for wild bosses! That was a battlefield between players. If they didn't utilize such talents, wouldn't that be a waste?

The upper echelons of Samsara discussed with each other.

A portion of them believed that he should be used to fight for wild bosses. Another portion of them still didn't fully trust him.

However, these doubts were eventually dispelled after a bunch of reverse reasoning. Samsara's core members discussed this issue and unanimously felt that sending such an expert to be a spy was way too wasteful. If he were placed in any other guild, he would, without a doubt, be taking the lead in the wild boss fights. What could he gain from being a spy?

Samsara's core members pondered over this question. They couldn't think of any reason for an expert like Wei Chen to be a spy for such a long period of time. He couldn't be trying to vie for the guild leader position, right? It was impossible. The main guild leader was appointed by the Club. It wasn't something that one's performance or the public opinion could decide.

Samsara's core members couldn't think of any other reasons. The probability of Wei Chen being a spy was very small. The guild would always considered the value of a spy in terms of the competition between guilds. After getting rid of their doubts towards Wei Chen, his value became even greater than the potential risks.

As a result, during the restless days before the finals, Wei Chen was appointed group leader for Samsara's second elite group.

In a wild boss fight, guilds usually dispatched more than two groups. The first group would be led by the guild leader. This was just a matter of the guild leader's authority. As for the second group, their chances of participating in a wild boss fight were about the same as the first group. For Wei Chen to reach this position, he had reached the peak of his career as a spy.

However, after becoming the second group's leader, it wasn't easy to find a place for his friends. The members of the first and second group weren't randomly placed. Even though the skill levels of his friends weren't bad under the guidance of Wei Chen, they still weren't better than the top players of these Club guilds. These were the top experts in the game. In terms of skill level, they were better than Wei Chen's friends, and they far surpassed them in terms of equipment.

"What should I do?" Wei Chen asked Ye Xiu. His plans couldn't keep up with the changes. His rise in position far exceeded his expectations.

"Second group…… that's not easy to control." Ye Xiu said.

"Exactly! I can't get any of my people into the group either. If I wanted to do a sudden betrayal, it wouldn't be convenient anymore! If I give an unreasonable order, let alone the group not following my order, it might expose me too." Wei Chen said.

“Don’t worry. I didn’t say it completely depended on you. You’ll just be coordinating with us. We have a few helpers already. We’re about ready to act now.” Ye Xiu said.

“Where are the helpers?” Wei Chen asked.

“Over there.” Ye Xiu nudged his head to point them out.

“Just those two?” Wei Chen was a bit speechless. Ye Xiu had pointed to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun. They had both just entered the Heavenly Domain. With the huge experience rewards in the Heavenly Domain, Tang Rou had reached Level 70. She had a maxed out five thousand skill points and was figuring out how to allocate them.

Steamed Bun’s Steamed Bun Invasion wasn’t max leveled yet, but with his skill, a level or two difference wouldn’t make too much of a difference. Even though their skill levels far surpassed normal players, if they went to join a wild boss fight with countless players, wouldn’t their influence be too little?

“Little Cold Hands can come with us too.” Ye Xiu said. After upgrading Little Cold Hand’s account, they had sent it back to him.

“Couldn’t you at least get five people?” Wei Chen said.

“Don’t we also have our boss?” Ye Xiu said.

“Her?” Wei Chen said.

“What about me?” Chen Guo raised her eyebrow.

“To put it plainly, you kind of suck.” Wei Chen wasn’t scared of Chen Guo’s threat. He spat out the truth, not giving her any face.

“Better than nothing!” Ye Xiu also said the truth and didn’t give her any face.

“You two can both go die!!” Chen Guo was furious!

“So now we have five.” Ye Xiu said.

“Five! Wow, how amazing.” Wei Chen nodded his head.

“Could your friends help us out too?” Ye Xiu asked.

“It wasn’t easy for them to get into Samsara. Isn’t that just asking for them to be exposed as spies?” Wei Chen said.

“You can use your original accounts. Hasn’t the danger passed already?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Oh, those accounts never regained their experience!” Wei Chen said. At that time, they had ravaged the guilds and had been killed many many times in return. Who knew how many levels these accounts had gone down by. In any case, if they were ten levels below the max level, they couldn’t come. Even if it were ten levels,

going from 60 to 70 wasn't a matter of a few days, even in the Heavenly Domain.

"Or I could have them leave. In any case, with my current position, they can't really help me anymore." Wei Chen said.

"That's hard to say. Getting in wasn't easy. If we can have them there, we should let them stay there. If we need helpers, you can send them a batch to use!" Ye Xiu said.

"That's fine too." Wei Chen nodded his head. Even though he didn't have any on him, he had more than enough money to buy them.

"Are there still any wild bosses that haven't spawned this week?" Ye Xiu asked.

"How would I know? I just got the position." Wei Chen said.

"If one spawns, we'll immediately act and try our luck!" Ye Xiu said.

"With just you lot? Don't joke. Even if no one touches you guys, you guys won't be able to gain the boss's aggro. How much damage can three people output?" Wei Chen said.

"Three is too few. We'll find someone to collaborate with." Ye Xiu said.

“Who?”

“Heavenly Justice!” Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 646: Let's Steal A Boss

"What an unsurprising answer!" Wei Chen commented on Ye Xiu's reply. From an overall view of the Heavenly Domain, only Heavenly Justice's infamous name could match Lord Grim's.

All of the other Club guilds had suffered under Ye Xiu's hands starting from the tenth server and stretched all the way to the Heavenly Domain. No one would feel at ease if they wanted to collaborate again. Only Heavenly Justice had kept good relations with him the entire time. They constantly worked together in their mutual interest. Furthermore, Loulan Slash spoke for Heavenly Justice. The guild leaders of other Club guilds were just young household members who went out for work. In order to profit, they were willing to do whatever was necessary. On the other hand, with Loulan Slash's status, if he mercilessly committed terrible acts just for a boss, he would stand out too much.

With the decision made, Ye Xiu contacted Loulan Slash. He had the game open on his computer, and checked to see that Loulan Slash was online, so he messaged him: "What are you busy with?"

Ye Xiu had used this greeting who knew how many times, and he never thought of changing it up.

"Nothing really. Ha ha!" Loulan Slash replied.

"Let's go steal a boss!" Ye Xiu went straight to the point.

"Which boss?" Loulan Slash asked.

“Wild boss!” Ye Xiu said.

“Where?”

“How would I know? You don’t have that type of information?” Ye Xiu asked.

Loulan Slash felt awkward: “What type of situation is this?”

“Oh, is Heavenly Justice developing smoothly in regards to wild bosses?” Ye Xiu asked.

“It’s so-so……” Loulan Slash said.

“What does so-so even mean? How many bosses did you get last week?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Three……”

“Three is so-so?! You’re not modest at all!” Ye Xiu sighed. The Heavenly Domain was huge. There were so many maps and if each map had a wild boss, Ye Xiu didn’t know how many wild bosses spawned per week. However, he was certain that three was a very small number. Calling that number so-so was not being modest at all.

“That’s so-so for us.” Loulan Slash forced a smile.

Ye Xiu was happy. It wasn't that he was happy at their misfortune. Heavenly Justice clearly wasn't too successful at obtaining bosses, to which Ye Xiu wasn't surprised. The Club guilds had a much stronger foundation. Just by comparing their guild storages, the average quality of equipment in the Club guilds was certainly higher than the average quality of equipment in Heavenly Justice. Better equipment meant more strength. The weaker forces would obviously have a harder time getting wild bosses. If they couldn't get wild bosses, Ye Xiu could use this as a bargaining chip. Otherwise, if they already won bosses easily, there would be no reason to negotiate at all!

"I'll help you. Let's collaborate. How about we split the drops fifty-fifty?" Ye Xiu proposed.

"If we can actually get the wild bosses, then that won't be a problem." Loulan Slash agreed. His guild could only successfully steal three bosses across the span of a week. How could things get any worse? He was willing to agree with anything Ye Xiu suggested. Try everything when you're desperate.

"Good. If you learn anything, let me know!" Ye Xiu said.

"No problem." Loulan Slash said.

Ye Xiu closed the chat window. Not long afterwards, Loulan Slash messaged him. Ye Xiu wasn't too surprised at the quick response. Wild bosses spawned randomly. In this business, every second, starting from midnight on Monday, mattered. You had to

be ready to go into battle at any moment. The elite groups of the Club guilds were responsible for the wild bosses and it wasn't an easy task. They weren't professional gamers. When a boss appeared, they had to act immediately, as if it were an emergency.

When Ye Xiu looked at Loulan Slash's message, he discovered that it wasn't about a boss, but about the skill book guide.

"Oh, that. It's gone. It's already been sold." Ye Xiu replied.

"Ah..... is that so? That's too bad." Loulan Slash was a bit regretful, but he wasn't too surprised. At that time, he was very clear about why Ye Xiu had come to him. Even though he had rejected the offer, he knew that there would certainly be buyers. In the end, Ye Xiu didn't look for him again, so he guessed that Ye Xiu had successfully sold it. Loulan Slash simply confirmed his guess and now he didn't need to think about it anymore.

The two didn't say anything more and went on with their own business. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim wasn't max leveled yet, so he naturally spent most of his time leveling. As he walked around, the Heavenly Domain really was chaotic! Samsara and Blue Rain didn't only fight with each other as a guild. Their fans often argued with each other on their own basis too.

Apart from these two teams, Tiny Herb and Misty Rain weren't happy after being eliminated either. If they received any sort of taunting from the winners, they wouldn't endure it. There were also the teams that had been eliminated in the first round. No fan would feel happy about their own team being eliminated and would often want to gain back some face through the game. If

there was nothing to dispute about, they would find something to dispute about.

The Heavenly Domain didn't have any safe zones apart from cities. A player could kill another play anywhere at any time. Everyone was on edge because of the playoffs.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim hadn't even left the city yet when Loulan Slash messaged him again. This time, a boss had appeared, but when Ye Xiu looked at the name Sewer King, he suddenly lost interest.

Sewer King Lookashoo. His name sounded domineering. King! But in reality, he was just some rogue in the sewers. It's not like Ye Xiu had anything against him, it was just that this boss was only Level 55.

There were materials that they needed from low-leveled bosses, but Ye Xiu didn't have many helpers. The amount of time and effort that they could put in was very limited, so he hoped for a high-leveled boss. Even if they didn't have any low-leveled boss materials, they could use high-leveled boss materials to trade.

Wild boss materials were difficult to buy, but trading for other materials wasn't that hard. Each team had different classes and different equipment that they used, so they each required different materials. All materials were welcome, but they would need some materials more than others. The market for trading uncommon materials for other uncommon materials was very active.

With this sort of background, no matter what they actually needed, Level 70 bosses were always more valuable than Level 55 bosses.

Unfortunately, Loulan Slash only reported a Level 55 boss. Even though it was a bit regretful, it was better than nothing. Ye Xiu called for Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, and Chen Guo. They headed towards Loulan Slash's meeting location. As for Wei Chen, he hadn't received any message from Samsara. It wasn't that Samsara didn't know, but it was more likely that this Level 55 boss wasn't something that the main guild's second elite group was needed to deal with.

Lookashoo was the Sewer King. The sewers were a city facility, so it wasn't in some desolate area. Instead, the sewers had turned into a leveling area at Heshin City. Ye Xiu and the three others found a teleport location in the nearest cities to them and teleported to Heshin City. They saw quite a few players heading towards a single direction and all of them had guild tags above their heads.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim had a guild tag too. Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion were all under Heavenly Justice's name, mainly for the stat points and benefits of being a part of a guild.

"There are a lot of people already!" Ye Xiu sighed. The top guilds had their own methods for killing wild bosses. On Monday, everyone would be spread out all across the Heavenly Domain. Every time a wild boss was killed, they naturally wouldn't search that area again. As for the bosses that hadn't been cleared yet, there would always be guild members wandering in that area. This wasn't just a game. It was important work for the Clubs.

“Shouldn’t we…… keep a low-profile?” Chen Guo was the crowds of people and was worried that Lord Grim’s name would stand out too much. The amount of attention towards him was much higher than Sewer King Lookashoo.

“Mm, low profile is better.” Ye Xiu agreed. They took a roundabout route and messaged Loulan Slash about their situation.

“There are quite a few people.” Loulan Slash replied. His group had arrived earlier than Ye Xiu’s had.

They naturally knew about the boss’ exact location, so they moved towards that location. This Level 55 city didn’t have many players inside, but the closer they got to the location, the more people they saw. Ye Xiu wasn’t too interested in this Level 55 boss, but the Club guilds still considered it important work.

“How many guilds are present?” Ye Xiu asked.

“I’ve seen five so far.” Loulan Slash said.

“Have they started fighting the boss yet?” Ye Xiu asked.

“They should be starting soon.” Loulan Slash said. Level 55 bosses weren’t difficult to beat for the Level 70 Heavenly Domain players, so they usually wouldn’t waste time facing the boss. Once there were enough people, they would start attacking. Beating the

boss was easy, so whoever started first held the advantage.

“Ah, they’ve started!” Loulan Slash reported.

“Which guild?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Blue Brook Guild.” Loulan Slash said.

“They have a lot of energy after making it into the finals!” Ye Xiu replied, “We should move out too.”

“Where are you? I still don’t see you.” Loulan Slash said.

“We’re not there yet. They’ve started, so you should start too. Put out damage and kill others if there are any opportunities.” Ye Xiu said.

“What about you?”

“We’ll cut them off en-route.” Ye Xiu said. He called out to Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, and Chen Guo. They rushed forward and just happened to bump into two Blue Brook Guild players.

“How lucky!” Ye Xiu said.

The two players saw Lord Grim and were startled too. When they heard Ye Xiu speak, they thought he had something to say, but in

the next second, several attacks shot towards them and one of them died immediately. The other one was alarmed. He hastily tried to defend himself, but the brave Steamed Bun Invasion had already pounced on him.

The two Blue Brook Guild players instantly fell. Ye Xiu led the three towards the sewers to continue player hunting. The guilds were still sending their players towards the boss, so they all arrived at different times. The players hadn't gathered together into large groups yet, so the four of them blocked off small parties. They worked especially hard against Blue Brook Guild's players.

The boss fight had already started down in the sewers. The guilds didn't have enough people, so they were carefully fighting the boss, while waiting for their reinforcements to arrive. However, the guilds soon received information about their players being ambushed.

"Who?" They obviously had to ask this question. When they heard the answer, they turned pale with fright. Lord Grim had been quiet for a long time. Why did he start acting up again all of a sudden?

"F*ck!" The person leading Blue Brook Guild's side slammed his keyboard, "Why am I so unlucky?"

Chapter 647: Are You Seeking Your Own Death?

Blue River or Blue Bridge Spring Snow, as he was more commonly known as in the Heavenly Domain, had been pretty depressed after all the ruckus in the tenth server. The top guilds had finally gotten back on track after Lord Grim left for the Heavenly Domain.

Although Team Samsara had the most momentum this year, the one at the top was still Team Blue Rain. Guild Samara relied on their momentum in the pro scene to gain popularity among the new players in the tenth server. However, first place was still first place. Blue Brook Guild's development in the tenth server continued smoothly.

Managing a guild in a normal server seemed to be less glamourous than working in the Heavenly Domain, but in reality, to those in the Clubs who treated the game as their job, it was a more important role than being another top expert or elite group leader in the Heavenly Domain. Having experienced the hardships of starting up a guild in a new server, Blue River was tired of all the various schemes and competition between the guilds. After Blue Brook Guild finally stepped onto the right track in the tenth server, Blue River immediately went to Changing Spring and resigned. He would much rather give up the better position of a normal server's guild leader and just be an elite expert in the Heavenly Domain.

Changing Spring obviously couldn't force someone to do something that he didn't want to do, so after handing over the

account for the tenth server guild leader, Blue River became the Blade Master Blue Bridge Spring Snow once again.

Tired of all the fighting between guilds, Blue River didn't even participate much in wild boss fights, the most direct form of guild competitions. He spent his days leisurely bringing teams into dungeons.

Blue River had given up something that many would fight for, but as one of the veterans in Blue Brook Guild, he still enjoyed his fair share of respect from his fellow guild members. On the other hand, even though he no longer actively involved himself with PvP anymore, if there were some kind of emergency, he wouldn't sit back and do nothing.

Once Team Blue Rain got into the finals in the first place, the fans of the eliminated teams along with Team Samara often clashed with Blue Brook Guild. Any kind of small argument would quickly evolve into a full-scale war. Being active in the Heavenly Domain, Blue River had been dragged into plenty of said fights. The good thing was that these battles were based entirely on emotions, so they didn't require a lot of effort to deal with.

Still, these sort of conflicts and wild bosses had to be handled properly. Upon receiving the news of the appearance of the Sewer King Lookashoo, the main guild leader Changing Spring immediately searched for any core members nearby. Someone from the core of the guild had to lead the wild boss fight.

Blue River couldn't be any closer to the boss when Changing Spring sent out the rallying call, so he answered it since he wasn't

shameless enough to pretend to be offline. The guild had absolute trust in Blue River. Therefore, he immediately became the commander for this battle.

Even though he hadn't done this kind of work in a while, Blue River wasn't unfamiliar with it. Thinking back about it, he had once been cannon fodder too. Over time, he had climbed up, from main attacker to team leader to group leader to the overall commander for an entire operation, and finally he was tired of doing it. As he sighed incessantly, his people had arrived and started acting already. For low level bosses like this, the competition was much more direct.

Blue River didn't think anything strange would happen when fighting for a wild boss, but something just had to happen. Shortly after the boss fight had started, Blue River received reports that the people who were rushing over here were being killed before they could arrive. He didn't pay much attention to it, until he noticed the names mentioned.

Why am I so unlucky?

Hadn't that guy gone into hiding? How come the moment I show up he appears again?! Slaughtering anyone he sees? Why is he so unruly?!

But was killing players on the way unruly? Not exactly. To get the boss, the guilds would use all means necessary, so there were no rules to speak of. There were only tricks that couldn't be carried out, and no tricks that couldn't be thought of.

The top guilds rarely tried to kill players who were en route. It wasn’t because they didn’t want to do that, but it was because it had never yielded good results in the past.

The biggest reason was because they didn’t have Ye Xiu’s level of skill.

The four-person team led by Ye Xiu consisted of Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, and Chen Guo. They overwhelmed any teams with a similar number of people. They would slaughter one group swiftly and then immediately move onto another. For any other normal player, they wouldn’t be able to move on from one group to another so quickly, even in an ambush. Without the advantage of numbers, there was only 50% chance for a successful interception. If you wanted an advantage in numbers, then you would have to put in more people. This would result in the other side putting in more manpower as well. In the end, the boss fight would spiral out of control on the way. Most importantly, even if the conflict got out of control like this, neither side would gain an advantage.

Ye Xiu’s team, on the other hand, was another matter entirely. With their vastly superior skill, he and his group could guarantee an easy 100% win rate. There were few players dwelling around Heshin City normally and most people arriving had the same destination in mind, so they were all taking the same route. As Ye Xiu’s group swept through the area, players from various guilds were sent back to their respawn location. It wasn't until they saw everyone else respawn with them that they noticed something wasn’t right. The effects of their ruthless slaughtering was clear, when the four people finally slaughtered their way to the boss. Every guilds’ troops had been scattered around loosely except for

Heavenly Justice, whose organized and complete lineup made the other guilds look even more miserable.

Ye Xiu didn’t say anything upon arrival and led the other three straight into the fray, but they didn't even target the boss - instead, they went straight for the players. Noticing that the “lord” had arrived, Loulan Slash sent support in right away. With support, especially the help of Clerics, Ye Xiu and the others became even more brutal. They swung their blades indiscriminately against anyone who didn’t belong to Heavenly Justice.

“What a vicious way to snatch a boss...” Loulan Slash sighed as he watched the other guilds fall into complete disarray. Ye Xiu looked as if he wanted to clean the entire field! How domineering!

The guilds only had so many people and none of them could stop the four effectively. Cooperation, on the other hand, wasn’t something that could be achieved easily among them.

Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim was charging around, when a blade came out of nowhere, trying to interrupt his offense. Based on the timing of that attack, it was clearly one of rare strikes in this huge mess that had a clear purpose. Lord Grim jumped back to dodge it and swung his view towards the attacker.

The team was extremely short on people, so Ye Xiu would pay extra attention to those with exceptional skill. When he turned around, he found that the attacker’s ID was Blue Bridge Spring Snow. What a familiar name!

Where have I heard this name before? Ye Xiu arrived at the answer after some time with the help of the guild tag “Blue Brook” before Blue Bridge Spring Snow’s ID. Without it, Ye Xiu probably wouldn’t have remembered.

“Hm? Isn’t this… what’s his name’s account? How has Blue River been doing recently?” Ye Xiu finally said something other than a battle shout: a greeting.

“ I’m Blue River…” The opponent replied bitterly.

“Oh! It’s you! So you’ve returned to the Heavenly Domain? Then don’t you know who I am? Are you seeking your own death?” Ye Xiu asked.

Blue River was on the verge of bursting into tears. Did he want to come? No! However, in his current position and facing such adversity, he had no choice but to stand up and do something.

“2 o’clock!” But before Blue River could answer his question, Ye Xiu sped off towards the 2 o’clock direction after giving a shout.

“Stop running!” Blue River chased right after him with a Triple Slash, but Lord Grim easily dodged with a side step. At the same time, Thousand Chance Umbrella transformed into a spear with a shake of his hand and pierced straight toward Blue River’s character with a Circle Swing, slamming its victim into the ground.

“Run? This is called strategy. If you can’t appreciate it, then don’t comment.” Ye Xiu commented, leading the other three away in the 2 o’clock direction.

Indeed, those who didn’t understand the situation well would think that Ye Xiu and the others were just randomly killing people. All their slaughtering was planned out by Ye Xiu with deliberation. Every action had a purpose behind it: to create openings for Loulan Slash to snatch the boss.

Ye Xiu had told Loulan Slash before hand. A few players from Heavenly Justice would help out Ye Xiu and his group, while the others would take the boss.

Despite being slammed into the ground, Blue River not only got right back up, but he also gave chase immediately. There was no way he could just lay on the ground and pretend to be dead.

“Again? Hurry up and leave with your people. There is no way you’ll get this boss.” Ye Xiu sighed at Blue River, who was chasing after him.

Blue River didn't answer. Instead he simply pointed his blade at Lord Grim again. However, before he could reach his target, a flying kick sent him stumbling away and followed by a storm of fists and kicks mixed with some bricks. These were clearly the skills of a Brawler and the attacker was none other than Steam Bun Invasion.

“Kiddo! I’m beating you up to save you! If the boss is being so

kind to you, then you have to appreciate it! If you make him mad, the consequences will be very severe!" Steam Bun lectured while beating Blue River. Blue River's skill level was among top of the regular players and he had plenty of experience. Even though Steamed Bun was improving very quickly, he couldn't render experts like Blue River completely powerless yet. This one-sided battle only took place because of Steamed Bun's ambush. Before Blue River could even pick himself back up, Steam Bun overwhelmed him with a wave of chaotic attacks.

Steamed Bun had incredible mechanical skill. When he got the first hit, there was no chance for Blue River to escape the following onslaught. After being slammed into the ground by Lord Grim, he was now being kicked around like ball on the ground. There was no words that could describe the depression that Blue River felt. Looking around, he realized that all the people from Blue Brook were nowhere to be found, so there was no support.

The more he thought about it, the more he admired himself. Where did I find the bravery to charge at all four of them? Did I really come here to kill myself?

Chapter 648: Boss Spawn

Steamed Bun didn't kill Blue Bridge Spring Snow. Ye Xiu called for him to come over, so he followed after the team to continue with their tactic.

Ye Xiu's tactical intentions were very clear and precise. He didn't plan on completely controlling the situation. He just wanted to create chaos amongst all of the other guilds besides Heavenly Justice, leaving them as the sole guild that still had their calm and clear-headedness. They would be able to smoothly execute their plan by taking advantage of the chaos to snatch the boss.

The other guilds were having trouble facing Ye Xiu's team. How could they still have the energy to deal with Heavenly Justice?

Blue Bridge Spring Snow once again got up from the ground. He turned around and watched the chaotic battle going on. He opened up the list of names in his group. He could still see Blue Brook Guild members alive from this list, but he couldn't even see half of his people on the field. Blue River didn't know what to do in this situation. He could only continue charging forward recklessly. Cheering on the sidelines and pretending to be dead didn't suit his personality……

"How's the boss going?" Ye Xiu messaged Loulan Slash.

He had kept a clear mind from start to finish. The chaos that they had brought to the field would only last for awhile. During this time, Heavenly Justice needed to establish their advantage over

the boss. This was extremely crucial.

“Don’t worry!” Loulan Slash replied. His skill level was much higher than normal players. Even Steamed Bun or Tang Rou wouldn’t have an easy time against Loulan Slash. Because Loulan Slash and the rest of his team were unrivalled in the game, they thought that once they entered the professional scene, they would immediately be able to be a runner up for the championship title. Otherwise, if they could only barely win against normal players and thought that they had the strength to be champions, it would only indicate their stupidity.

After dispatching a few of his players to support Ye Xiu’s team, everyone else focused on the boss. He and his team members were very noticeable compared to normal players.

“Hurry up.” Ye Xiu saw that the guild players were continuously streaming in. As the enemy numbers rose, the effects of their killing would diminish.

“Understood.”

After reading Loulan Slash’s reply, he noticed a sword light flying towards him. Ye Xiu had Lord Grim dodge. He turned his head helplessly: “When did you become so shameless?”

Shameless????

Blue River was about to go crazy! What type of evaluation was

that?! Everyone was fighting for the boss! You're causing chaos everywhere. I'm attacking you for a completely logical and proper reason and yet you call me shameless?

"If you really want to die, there's nothing I can do to stop you!" Ye Xiu sighed.

"Senior, leave him to me!" Steamed Bun shouted as he threw a brick.

This time, Blue River was prepared. How could he let Steamed Bun surprise him so easily? He stepped to the side and countered with a slash of his sword, but another brick smashed into his face.

Steamed Bun obviously couldn't throw a second brick so quickly. Skills had cooldowns. This brick had been thrown by Ye Xiu's Lord Grim. Unspecialized characters could still use this Brawler skill.

Blue River was stunned by this brick. His character couldn't move, but he could still hear. He heard Ye Xiu lecture Steamed Bun: "Steamed Bun, this is a team battle, not a 1v1. We have to attack as a group and use the quickest method to kill the targets. No matter how weak the opponent is, you can't get careless."

Blue River really wanted to die!

He was weak compared to a God, but he was still one of Blue Brook Guild's Five Great Experts! In the Heavenly Domain, whether it was in terms of equipment or skills, he was at the peak!

How could he stand being called weak!

Then, he heard Steamed Bun reply: “Senior, that makes a lot of sense. Tang Rou and I will go up together.”

The three second stun from the brick cleared up. Blue River immediately wanted to move, but the other side had listened to their teacher’s lesson and moved forward together. No matter how skilled Blue River was, he wouldn’t be able to defend against the both of them at the same time. Steamed Bun and Tang Rou quickly killed him. Ye Xiu said, soon after Blue River died: “His equipment is pretty good. Make sure you take any items that he dropped…….” Blue River completely collapsed after that.

After hearing Ye Xiu’s reminder, Blue River saw that he had dropped equipment. When he respawned, he immediately opened his inventory. He hadn’t dropped just one equipment, but two: his shoulder piece and his necklace equips.

No one would be completely unfazed upon losing equipment, even a top-tier expert like Blue River. And because of his high skill level, he rarely died, so his equipment didn’t often drop. As a result, when he lost equipment, the feeling of loss was even worse.

But against a God, how could he say anything after being crushed? Blue River could only sigh at his poor luck. Soon afterwards, he messaged the players still alive: “Retreat!”

His heroic efforts made him feel like he had already tried his best. With his skill level, he could figure out Ye Xius intentions. He tried

to block him, but wasn't that the same as trying to stop a train with a mantis? Continuing on was pointless.

Blue Brook Guild withdrew. Blue River reported back to Changing Spring.

"It's fine. It's just a Level 55 boss." What a rare sight! Changing Spring typed a few words to console him. Changing Spring felt it was shame that Blue River suddenly stopped working in the normal servers and didn't want to PvP in the Heavenly Domain. In this day and age, it was very hard to find high skilled players. High skilled and reliable players were even more difficult to find. Blue River was undoubtedly one such person. If not, Changing Spring wouldn't have picked him to lead Blue Brook Guild in the new server. However, this new server unexpectedly caused their guild to lose a valuable asset. Changing Spring was unhappy, but also helpless towards Blue River's condition. He could only hope for his mentality to return to normal. The fight for the boss didn't go well, but Changing Spring obviously wouldn't scold him. He had to console him at this moment.

"Sigh, Lord Grim suddenly popped up and made a mess." Blue River said. If it weren't for Lord Grim, Blue Brook Guild probably would have gotten the boss.

"!!!" Changing Spring was shocked. He clearly hadn't received any information about Lord Grim suddenly showing up in this boss battle. He had went into hiding for so long that everyone had almost forgotten about his existence. Of course, they would never forget about him, but because he hadn't done anything in a long time, they pretended like he had disappeared. In the past, they had

attempted to suppress this God, but time after time proved that the correct thing to do was pray and hope this God wouldn't cause trouble for them.

The expenses invested into suppressing one person had been very large and the results were miniscule, so no one really wanted to do it.

Unless the God provoked them, they wouldn't take the initiative to bring trouble for themselves. This God had been quiet for a long period of time, so everyone was able to live together in harmony, but now, he suddenly popped up again. In this instant, Changing Spring had an ominous foreboding. After coming out of hiding, he probably wouldn't be going back into hiding so fast.

The guilds had predicted this God to come out sooner or later. He was planning on forming a team, which directly conflicted with the interests of the Club guilds, so they would have to clash sooner or later. Why else did they want to suppress Lord Grim, when he entered the Heavenly Domain?

Unfortunately, they failed to suppress him and eventually settled the matter by leaving him alone. Now, he had appeared again! A true boss has respawned!

Changing Spring's worries weren't over yet! A message on QQ popped up.

Changing Spring looked and saw that it was a message from the discussion group, which had been quiet after Lord Grim went into

hiding. It was the discussion group between the top guilds about how to handle Lord Grim.

Changing Spring checked the message. The person who sent the message was Tyrannical Ambition's Jiang You. He only said five words: "Did you hear about it?"

Changing Spring could feel the seriousness in these five words. He was certain that the others felt it too because Herb Garden's Arisaema replied: "F*ck."

"He's back……"

"All of us knew he'd return eventually."

"Sigh……"

"There's a difference this time. A total of four people have reached the Heavenly Domain from the tenth server. All of them are his people."

"And all of them entered without being max leveled too."

"How did he find all of the experts in that server?"

The guilds clearly hadn't stopped paying attention to Lord Grim's side. They just hadn't said anything about it.

“I didn’t see the Ghostblade though.” Someone said.

“He’ll appear sooner or later.”

“What do we do now?”

“What’s the situation so far?”

“What else? Let’s just go to bed……”

“This time, he seems to have allied with Heavenly Justice.”

“Weren’t they always partners?”

“Doesn’t this complicate things even more then?”

The guilds were at a loss! This God alone was already difficult enough to deal with, and Heavenly Justice wasn’t easy to bully either. In terms of strength, the top guilds were still quite a bit stronger than Heavenly Justice, but Heavenly Justice was aware of this fact as well, so they looked for other places to fight. They tussled using their identity as Clubs. Using several good opportunities to bring up hype about their guild, Heavenly Justice pushed themselves into a very subtle position.

Even though the top guilds wanted to ally together and eliminate them, they didn’t dare to. They were afraid of public opinion on this matter. They were afraid the players would accuse them of

suppressing all enemies. The guilds couldn't openly suppress Heavenly Justice, so they could only do it in the dark. The reason Heavenly Justice was having a hard time getting bosses wasn't just an issue of strength. Right now, they were the enemies of every guild, so it was difficult for them to find any foothold in these kinds of competition. When the guilds cooperated with each other temporarily in these sorts of chaotic battles, they would never cooperate with them.

The top guilds could only pressure them in this way. If they were too obvious and direct, with Heavenly Justice's previous actions, Heavenly Justice would certainly blow it out of proportions and gain the sympathy of many fans.

Heavenly Justice's actions truly made the other guilds envious and disdainful. However, the Clubs had given them the order to not give Heavenly Justice any more opportunities. Under this order, they couldn't make any big movements against Heavenly Justice.

Now that these two difficult opponents had allied together, the guild leaders were about to go bald from stress.

Chapter 649: The Day Before The Finals

While the guilds smashed their heads against the walls thinking about how to deal with these two difficult opponents, the Level 55 wild boss Sewer King Lookashoo was killed.

The battle concluded without any suspense. In the end, Heavenly Justice snatched the boss away. The top guilds didn't care too much about a Level 55 boss, but their indignance wasn't because of this boss, but because it was a new era of dark times.

When Ye Xiu's party had rushed over to the boss fight, Loulan Slash had added them to his guild. In the group channel, everyone could clearly see what items Loulan Slash had obtained.

"God, which ones do you want? You pick first!" Loulan Slash privately messaged Ye Xiu.

"Sure!" Ye Xiu wasn't polite. He didn't take too few or too many. He picked out enough materials that were equivalent in value to the few he didn't take.

This was a tacit agreement between the two sides. Loulan Slash was generous and Ye Xiu was aware that if they wanted their good relations to continue in the long term, there would need to be many subtle agreements.

"Today went very smoothly. If I get any more information, I'll notify you immediately." Loulan Slash was in a good mood.

“No problem. As long as I’m online.” Ye Xiu replied.

This was one issue that couldn’t be resolved. Because they only had a limited number of hands, Ye Xiu couldn’t stay in game for 24 hours like the top guilds. Ye Xiu’s group needed to rest. There was nothing they could do about letting many of the bosses go. Why else would Ye Xiu hope to encounter higher levelled bosses?

“There are still a lot of bosses left! Keep up the hard work!” Loulan Slash said.

“Oh? How many are left?” Ye Xiu lacked information about wild bosses. When a wild boss was killed, the system would publicly announce it, but keeping track of the remaining wild bosses required someone to do so. Furthermore, it was possible that he might not be on or simply failed to notice the system announcement.

“I’ll send you the list.” Sure enough, Loulan Slash was very active with this kind of work. He had an organized list of which bosses had been killed for the week.

A list of data was sent over.

The Heavenly Domain continued to expand. There were currently 69 maps between Level 55 to Level 70. Apart from the wild boss in each map, there were also wild bosses that appeared under special circumstances. Adding it all up, the total number of wild bosses amounted to 74. Among these, 20 of them were Level

70 bosses. These Level 70 bosses were, without a doubt, the most important ones. When more than one boss appeared, the top guilds would prioritize these 20 bosses over the rest.

These 20 bosses were the most difficult PvE content available in Glory. Even without outside interference, a Club guild couldn't guarantee certain victory against one. It wouldn't be the first time a boss had swept up in a river of blood and completely wiped the field.

Ye Xiu opened up the boss count for this week. Of these twenty bosses, seven of them had already been killed and thirteen of them still remained. Adding that together with the other wild bosses, there were a total of 43 bosses remaining, over half.

"It seems like we'll be pretty busy." Wei Chen took a glance at the list and made a comment.

"The more we meet the better." Ye Xiu said.

"We can't miss a single opportunity!" Wei Chen added.

They continued to level while waiting for Loulan Slash's news, but everything continued to be silent. Ye Xiu paid attention to the system announcements on the global chat, but he didn't notice any announcements of a wild boss being killed, so it wasn't Heavenly Justice's fault.

Nighttime soon arrived and not a single boss had spawned. Lord

Grim had finally reached Level 70 though, so he no longer needed to worry about being suppressed because of his level anymore.

“How sad! To think not a single boss would spawn!” Loulan Slash messaged in sorrow.

“There’s nothing that can be done.” Ye Xiu was also helpless. It was all by chance. You would think that, with so many bosses available, one of them would appear, but no matter how much you wanted one to spawn, it just wouldn’t. What could you do?

“I’m going to go watch the match.” Loulan Slash said his goodbyes. The finals were about to start.

“Keep a watch on the bosses!” Ye Xiu hastily reminded.

“Finals!!” Loulan Slash stressed as if Ye Xiu didn’t know.

“Watch the game while watching the match!” Ye Xiu said.

“The problem is that it isn’t just me. At this time, I won’t be able to get anyone under me to keep an eye out for them……” Loulan Slash said.

Ye Xiu thought about it and had to agree. It was almost 8. Usually, it would be peak hours for the game at this time, but looking at the Heavenly Domain right now, it was as if it were the middle of the night. For an important match that only took place once a year, if you said you weren’t going to watch it, you would

certainly be looked down upon. How could you even be considered a Glory fan after saying that?

It wasn't just casually taking a look either. It was a put-everything-aside and watch. For Wei Chen, there wasn't anyone left for him to lead. All of them had gone to watch the finals! As guild members of a participating team, if they didn't watch the match, they would be suspicious of pretending to be a fan of Samsara.

However, Club guilds were still Club guilds. The core elites were semi-professional gamers. Watching wild bosses every day was part of their regular work. Most of the guild members could take breaks to watch the finals, but did that mean employees could? As a result, there were still people from the big guilds wandering about.

This wasn't something Loulan Slash could do. Even though their team was planning on officially joining next season, their guild was still a player guild. There was nothing he could do if no one wanted to work at this time.

"This is the sort of time when an opportunity might appear! Everyone is watching the finals, so if we focus on looking for bosses instead, we might reap enormous profit. Don't forget that a lot of the bosses haven't spawned yet. What if several suddenly spawn during the match? You're about to become a pro player and you still care about watching the match live? When you study matches, you have to keep on replaying them until you want to vomit. Missing a match isn't going to be the end of the world." Ye Xiu urged Loulan Slash.

“The content of the match is secondary. More important is getting to know who this season’s champion will be!” Loulan Slash said.

“Samsara.” Ye Xiu said.

“Hm?” Loulan Slash immediately realized: “You sold the guide to Samsara?”

“Isn’t that obvious? Didn’t you notice that Samsara’s characters suddenly improved drastically?” Ye Xiu said.

“I heard about it…….” Loulan Slash said.

“And now you know the reason.”

“But that doesn’t necessarily mean that they’ll win the finals for certain, no?” Loulan Slash said.

“If they play badly, then there’s nothing to be said.” Ye Xiu said.

“So you’re saying that as long as they play normally, Samsara will definitely win?” Loulan Slash said.

“I don’t want to say it’s guaranteed, but I favor Samsara.” Ye Xiu said.

“Now I want to see the match even more……” Loulan Slash said.

“Just leave your game open on the side. If some information comes up, just notify me. It’s not like everyone in your guild is gone? Just have them be on the lookout for wild bosses.” Ye Xiu said.

“Alright alright!” Loulan Slash gave in.

“I hope to hear some good news.” Ye Xiu said.

“I hope a boss doesn’t appear……” Loulan Slash only had the match in his heart.

It hadn’t been easy to convince Loulan Slash to not miss this opportunity. Ye Xiu obviously had to keep an eye out in game as well. When they watched matches in Happy, they usually didn’t go downstairs. They used the projector in their practice room. Everything had been set up already, but Chen Guo wasn’t there.

The Internet Cafe naturally became more crowded because it was time for the finals. As the boss, Chen Guo personally went down to watch over everything in case something unexpected came up.

“You’re not going to watch the match?” Wei Chen saw that Ye Xiu was still playing the game. The match would be starting in a few minutes. The two sides were already seated.

Ye Xiu once again explained to Wei Chen how good of an opportunity it was right now. Wei Chen was slightly moved by his words, but he still refuted: “I’m still Blue Rain’s former captain. I feel like I should seriously support my mother team.”

“You just sold a huge advantage to your mother team’s opponents.” Ye Xiu reminded.

“Uh oh!” Wei Chen slapped his forehead. He suddenly seemed to have just realized what he had done.

“That’s why I’m saying. Let’s dungeon instead.” Ye Xiu said. His Lord Grim headed towards a Level 70 dungeons. When he got to Level 70, he needed to carefully pay attention to his equipment. Self-made equipment was his final goal. For now, he could only make do with what the game currently provided for him. Ye Xiu had some ideas of what Orange, Purple, and Blue equipment that he wanted.

“What dungeon?” Wei Chen asked. He looked towards Ye Xiu’s screen and raised his eyebrows. He immediately cursed: “F*ck, how am I supposed to watch while clearing this dungeon?”

Ye Xiu was standing outside a 5-person Level 70 dungeon entrance. Wei Chen knew that with their skill, the two of them could beat the dungeon, but it wouldn’t be that easy for them either. They still had to pay attention and not make any mistakes. Under that sort of situation, how could he give any attention towards watching the match? If he wanted to watch, while playing, he would need to be playing in one of those low-leveled dungeons, where he could close his eyes and still clear it easily.

“It’s not just us two, so it’ll be a bit easier.” Ye Xiu said and called over Tang Rou and Steamed Bun.

Tang Rou wasn’t too conflicted about not watching the match. Steamed Bun was the same. When he heard the call, he immediately rushed over. Tang Rou’s Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion had been Level 70 for some time now, but their equipment still wasn’t any good. They were all equipment from small five-player dungeons. Their equipment was far from the quality of those that came out of hundred-player dungeons.

The three players entered a dungeon. The clock hit eight and the finals officially started. Ye Xiu started by pulling the first wave of monsters in the dungeon.

“We don’t even have a Cleric…… no matter how many people we have, it won’t be enough to watch the match at the same time!” Wei Chen grumbled. He felt like he had been scammed by Ye Xiu. Without a Cleric, he would need to be careful to not get hit. In this kind of situation, he couldn’t get distracted.

Chapter 650: Doing Two Things At Once

“Left left left!!!”

“Interrupt interrupt interrupt!!”

“Retreat retreat retreat!!”

The constant yelling that was coming from Happy’s practice room almost completely drowned out the commentary for the finals. It was hard to believe that these guys were running an easy five player dungeon, even more so with two former pros and two mechanically skilled players.

After taking care of another chaotic situation, the four of them released a sigh of relief.

It wasn’t that the dungeon was hard, but rather that the none of them were fully focused on their playing. Even Ye Xiu, who had urged everyone to run the dungeon, also gave a few glances at the ongoing match from time to time. A slight misstep and the situation devolved into chaos.

Their progress through the dungeon was not going smoothly. Every small wave of monsters was as if they had encountered a final boss. If not for their high skill levels, who knew how many times they would have died already? In the end, they failed to clear the dungeon with still a third of the dungeon left to go!

“I say if we really need equipment, instead of running dungeons, why not just find a few players wandering around and kill them?” Wei Chen said angrily. In his eyes, obtaining equipment like how normal players got theirs through running dungeons was a complete waste of time. Instead, if they saw good equipment on a player, it would be more efficient to just directly treat that player like a boss and kill him for his equipment to drop. In addition, this method was less reliant on luck. If you wanted a certain class’s equipment, then just kill a player of that class. A Battle Mage obviously wouldn’t wear a Blade Master’s equipment.

Finding a specific piece of equipment by running dungeons was much more troublesome. There were a total of 24 classes in Glory and each class had their own respective equipment. Very few classes shared equipment. In the dungeon that they had just run, they hadn’t found any suitable equipment from the two bosses that they had managed to kill. The only thing they could do with equipment for other classes was sell them or find someone to trade with, which was also very time-consuming. Wei Chen felt that doing this sort of proper and upright practice was beneath him.

“Aren’t you afraid of the boss kicking you out if you randomly kill people for equipment?” Ye Xiu said.

“It’s not like she’s here right now! Steamed Bun, Little Tang, you won’t tell her, right?” Wei Chen said, “It’s you guys who will be getting the equipment!”

“Stop with your nonsense.” Ye Xiu said.

“This really isn’t a good way of doing things. Even using money

to buy equipment is more worthwhile. The time needed is too high otherwise." Wei Chen said.

"Do you think I don't know that? I really need an equipment from this dungeon and I didn't see it in the market." Ye Xiu said.

"What do you need?" Wei Chen asked.

"Rising Wind Pendant." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh, that one..... you want to stack jumping power?" Wei Chen immediately understood. It was a fairly famous piece of equipment.

Anything that came out of a five-player dungeon wouldn't be considered too valuable. Its base stats, such as its Magic Resistance, couldn't compare to drops from ten-player, twenty-player, or hundred-player dungeons. The tiny bit of intelligence and spirit bonus wouldn't move any magic class, but its +8 to jumping power was its only highlight. It was the highest bonus of any pendant.

However, whether this +8 to jumping power was worth sacrificing Magic Resistance and even other base stats was something that needed to be considered. Normally, any class that didn't require intelligence or spirit wouldn't even consider this pendant. The sacrifice was too much. However, Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was an unspecialized character, which could use skills from all of the 24 classes. Any stat was valuable to him, so he had decided on this pendant.

However, even though this Rising Wind Pendant came out of a five-player dungeon, it was still an Orange equipment, so it naturally had a very low drop rate.

With a very low drop rate and a low demand, no one would treat this kind of equipment as a valuable good. This dungeon had been one of the first Level 70 dungeons to be added to the game, so few players came. As a result, it was rare to see a Rising Wind Pendant in the market. Ye Xiu could only depend on his luck.

Wei Chen was quite clear about the circumstances, so he didn't say anything more. The finals had already reached the team competition portion. In the previous individual and group competitions, the two teams each had their own victories.

In the individual competition, Blue Rain had sent Yu Feng as the starter. This All Star level Berserker didn't disappoint and gave Blue Rain a good opening. In the next two rounds, each of them won one. After the individual competition ended, Blue Rain had a total of two points, while Samsara had one.

The scoring for the playoffs were slightly different than it was in the regular season. The individual competition wasn't any different. Each round was worth one point. The group arena was worth more points than normal. It was worth 2.5 points. On the other hand, the final team competition was worth fewer points than normal. It was only worth 4 points. As a result, each match was worth 9.5 points. For both the home and away games, there were a total of 19 points possible. As long as neither of the matches in the home and away games were complete opposites of each other, there would never be a situation where both teams had

equal points. Of course, a tie breaker still had to be considered. If both teams tied, they would add an additional competition to decide the winner.

Ye Xiu and the other four also glanced at the group arena competition following from time to time. In the end, Samsara won. Samsara currently held the lead with 3.5 points to Blue Rain's 2.

The team competition was always the highlight of the match, whether it was in the regular season or in the playoffs, most matches would be decided here.

After a short break, the team competition began. The two sides readied themselves as the screen showed their lineups.

On Samsara's side, captain Zhou Zhekai and vice-captain Jiang Botao would obviously be leading the team. Next was a Grappler player, Lu Boyuan, an Assassin player, Wu Qi, a Cleric player, Fang Minghua, and their sixth player was a Blade Master player, Du Ming.

On Blue Rain's side, the three All Stars: captain Yu Wenzhou, vice-captain Huang Shaotian, and Berserker player Yu Feng would be competing. Next was a Spitfire player, Zheng Xuan, a Paladin player, Xu Jingxi, and the sixth person was a Qi Master player, Song Xiao.

Both teams had Blade Masters, but the one on Samsara's side, Du Ming, was their reserve player. On the other hand, Blue Rain's

Huang Shaotian was their ace player. Of the two healing classes, which would directly be opposing each other, one team had a Cleric, while the other had a Paladin.

Healers were essential in the pro scene. They would almost always appear in the team competitions. It had been proven through countless matches that pure offensive teams weren't dependable enough in the Pro Alliance. Pure offensive teams could sometimes win in an astonishing display of prowess, but consistently performing at that high of a level was way too difficult. At least, up until now, any team that had tried to attempt a pure offensive style had vanished like smoke in thin air.

Paladins and Clerics were both Priest classes. Both of them had healing skills and could be considered specialized healers. When Clerics weren't healing, Clerics had other spells to restrict or attack their opponents. On the other hand, when Paladins weren't healing, their defensive stats were outstanding. They would often take a damaging role or be a main tank like a Knight.

Often times, just by looking at whether the healer was a Cleric or a Paladin, one could usually guess what style the team was planning to use. Teams with a Cleric were more offense-oriented. They preferred to use damage to control the battle. Teams with a Paladin usually played a slower and steadier pace.

Samsara and Blue Rain had each settled on a style. Samsara's offensive capabilities didn't need to be questioned. While Blue Rain wasn't considered a defense-oriented team, their team was more balanced.

“Are we going to be watching the match or continue with the dungeon?” Seeing that they might even miss the team competition, Wei Chen felt a bit reluctant. It was the finals! As pro players, they were still huge fans of Glory. Even if they didn’t have any emotional investment into the teams playing, watching high-level play was always a treat.

“Fine..... let’s watch!” Ye Xiu felt a bit reluctant too. He had wanted to watch the match while running the dungeon, but it seemed that they couldn’t do both at the same time. Now that it was the team competition, he didn’t want to continue either.

“Let’s watch the match first.” Wei Chen immediately let go of his mouse. The four characters stood in the middle of the dungeon as their players watched the match.

The lineups on the two teams were introduced. Each character had their own characteristics. Afterwards, the commentator and guest made predictions. Whether or not Samsara’s skill points had improved was no longer a secret. It was just that no one had an exact number and Samsara naturally wouldn’t announce it to the public. The commentator and guest made their guesses. When Ye Xiu and the others heard their guesses, they knew that they were being too conservative. None of them dared to say that Samsara had characters with maxed out skill points. They only guessed that these characters might have the most skill points in all of Glory.

Then again, Ye Xiu didn’t know if Zhou Zekai’s or Jiang Botao’s character actually reached 5000 skill points or not. According to the drop rate, it shouldn’t have been a problem, but who knows if their luck turned sour.

After listening to the commentary by the commentator and guest for a while, the match officially began. A team's placing in the regular season could give the team an advantage in the playoffs. For example, Team Blue Rain was first place in the regular season, so for the two matches played in the finals, Team Blue Rain would play their first match as their away game and their second match as their home game. This allowed them to figure out how to fully utilize their home game advantage based on how the first game went.

The first match of the finals would be Samsara's home game, so they had the right to pick the map. In the end, Samsara picked the map "Grass Blowing in the Wind".

This was a map filled with tall grass, so the terrain could provide protection to the team. However, the tall grass only blocked vision. It didn't help defend against an attack. To use this as their map, Samsara was clearly planning on making aggressive attacks.

There were many different ways a team could use a map to their advantage, but they generally followed one rule. After the map was chosen and the two teams gave their okay, they would quickly start the match. The camera swirled around the map as the audience cheered.

The two teams immediately began moving as soon as they loaded in.

Samsara were obviously very familiar with the chosen map.

Their five characters headed towards the other team's spawn point. Blue Rain wasn't a complete stranger to this map. An old powerhouse like Blue Rain wouldn't have a map that they had absolutely no knowledge of.

Team Blue Rain quietly set out as well. Their ace player Huang Shaotian and his Troubling Rain had already disappeared amidst the grass blowing in the wind.....

Chapter 651: Samsara's Teamwork

Troubling Rain had disappeared!!

The first one to want to cry was the cameraman! The cameraman had the ability to focus on a single character, but from a bird's eye view, while the other four Team Blue Rain players could easily be seen amidst the grass blowing in the wind, only Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain was nowhere to be found. When did he stray off from the rest of the team? No one had noticed it.

Fortunately, this sort of problem could easily be solved. The cameraman immediately switched to Troubling Rain's first person point of view. His location and movements could be discerned from his surroundings.

The camera zoomed out, zoomed out, zoomed out, and then Troubling Rain disappeared once again.

The commentator followed up with the prompt. He could only brace himself and say: "Everyone, look. Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain is currently moving around, hidden in the grass. It isn't easy to see him. Instead, pay attention to the tracks left behind in the grass."

The commentator was just spouting nonsense. When the cameraman zoomed out, it was impossible to see where Troubling Rain was actually located. That was the only thing he could say.

Tracks left behind? The spectators looked at the screen to search

for them. Those who couldn't see it would say "Oh, I see it! Over there, over there." If not, wouldn't it seem like they weren't good enough to notice?

Experienced players like Ye Xiu and Wei Chen were actually able to grasp Troubling Rain's movements from the minute traces left behind in the grass. However, these traces immediately disappeared from the screen because the cameraman was randomly moving it around. The two of them realized that the cameraman had no idea what he was doing and was just pretending that he did.

The cameraman obviously couldn't keep on pretending he couldn't find these tracks, so he began shifting to other points of views, from an overall perspective to different individual perspectives. It gave off the feeling that a decisive battle was approaching.

Finally, one side made the first offensive move!

"Great Gunner, I'm behind you!" A bunch of words suddenly appeared in all chat. The person speaking was Troubling Rain!

In Glory's eight season finals, the first attack had been Huang Shaotian's trash talk. For people, who loathed superfluous words, it was quite a disappointing opening.

The cameraman immediately switched to Huang Shaotian's target: Zhou Zekai's Great Gunner, Cloud Piercer.

Cloud Piercer didn't have any intentions on turning around. He simple flung a grenade behind him.

Whether Huang Shaotian was telling the truth or not, Zhou Zekai probably decided it would be best to defend himself just in case. The explosion from his grenade was the first sound of the entire match.

'Uh oh, I've been hit." Another string of words popped up in all chat.

"F*ck, just fight already! Why do you have to talk so much!!" The players hadn't even reacted yet, but the commentator was already starting to become impatient. Of course, the commentator could only say this in his head. Out loud, his only choice was to say: "Team Blue Rain's Huang Shaotian has already begun verbally harassing his opponents, but is it effective against Samsara? We'll have to wait and see."

This commentator clearly wasn't a fan of Huang Shaotian. He had to restrain himself from spewing out his true feelings and expressed a more neutral stance.

"Look at my sword!" Four words popped up on the screen.

Samsara's players remained unmoved. Suddenly, a sword light flew out from a patch of grass.

Troubling Rain had begun attacking. However, his target wasn't

Cloud Piercer, but Fang Minghua's Cleric: Laughing Song.

But if this sort of ambush was enough to cause trouble for them, Samsara should not have chosen this map for the finals to begin with. Samsara's players had clearly been prepared for this kind of ambush. The instant the grass broke apart, Fang Minghua's Laughing Song moved. He quickly cast a Sacred Fire at his feet and leapt to the side. He put his cross in front of him and holy white light shot out like a flashlight. The green grass was lit up by the white light and a figure could be seen hiding inside. After that sword light missed, the figure hadn't rushed forward, but retreated instead.

Samsara's practiced players immediately focused their attacks towards that location to clear away the field. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer leaped high into the sky and opened fired at the figure amidst the grass. Jiang Botao's Spellblade, Empty Waves, also rushed forward. Fiery flames surrounded his strangely shaped dagger as he slashed downwards. A wave of fire immediately swept the area. The surrounding grass was burnt away, but there was no sign of Troubling Rain.

The Assassin Wu Qi and the Grappler Lu Boyuan needed to be within melee range to attack and didn't have any mid or long-ranged moves. The two characters rushed out, executing a pincer attack.

At this moment, Laughing Song's white light faded away and Troubling Rain's figure could no longer be seen, but Cloud Piercer was able to infer Troubling Rain's location from the white light and chased after him. With these attacks pointing towards their

target, Wu Qi and Lu Boyuan coordinated with Jiang Botao's Fire Wave and instantly trapped Troubling Rain.

The audience cheered loudly.

Their teamwork had to be brilliant in order to catch that sly Huang Shaotian.

Even though Samsara was known as a one man team, this was only because of Zhou Zekai's outstanding performance. When other teams called Samsara a one man team, they were simply envious of them having such an incredible ace player. Every top team had fresh flowers and green leaves supporting one another. It was just that the flower known as Zhou Zekai stood out compared to the other players. Zhou Zekai often decided the match on his own, but it didn't mean that Samsara didn't have any tactics or teamwork. At this very moment, they displayed their exceptional teamwork on stage.

"Troubling Rain has been caught! Things are not looking good for him right now. His teammates still need a bit of time before they will be able to reach him. Huang Shaotian's movements are a bit off from his team's. This was a bit of a rash move on his part. Let's how he manages to deal with this situation!" The commentator rejoiced at Huang Shaotian's misfortune as he continued to commentate.

"Wow, you actually managed to catch me!!"

Huang Shaotian actually took the time to type a few words. For

people who liked to talk a lot, it was quite admirable of him.

Lu Boyuan's Grappler had extended his hands towards Troubling Rain. Grapplers relied on throws. Their damage wasn't amazing, but throws couldn't be blocked. Along with their displacement and knockdown effects, throws were extremely useful crowd control skills in team fights, especially for an offense-oriented team.

Huang Shaotian didn't only talk. Troubling Rain quickly leaped away from the two hands. At the same time, he put his sword up and activated Guard to block the Heart-Piercing Stab from Wu Qi's Assassin.

Using the momentum from the opponent's stab, Troubling Rain slid backwards, but Wu Qi's Assassin followed closely after him, his dagger never left Troubling Rain's blade as he hastily kept up.

How could a God like Huang Shaotian not be experienced? He immediately realized what Wu Qi was planning to do and rolled to the side. The dagger in the hands of Wu Qi's Assassin shot forward like a bullet, but if one looked closely, the dagger hadn't left his hands. Only a part of the dagger had shot out. The dagger was still in his character's hands and slashed along an arc along with the other part.

Assassin skill: Mother and Child Stab.

Wu Qi's execution wasn't slow. Unfortunately, Huang Shaotian had predicted it and had dodged. This sudden and insidious move failed to injure him.

Troubling Rain didn't complete the roll as he flew up. He used a Headwind Strike and swept the area in front of him with a storm of wind, not only was Wu Qi's Assassin unable to dodge it in time, it also stopped Lu Boyuan's Grappler from approaching.

After using Headwind Strike, Troubling Rain landed on the ground. The instant Headwind Strike ended, Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer slid past Wu Qi and Lu Boyuan. While Huang Shaotian had been defending against them, Zhou Zekai had found the perfect opportunity to attack him.

It looked as if Zhou Zekai's Slide Kick would hit Troubling Rain, but the instant before it hit, Huang Shaotian was able to complete a Falling Light Blade to meet the attack.

Troubling Rain's blade hit Cloud Piercer and Cloud Piercer's Slide Kick hit Troubling Rain. It was a clash between two skills of equal levels.

Troubling Rain was kicked away, but it was exactly what he wanted. The instant he landed, he swung his sword. Instead of attacking, he used a Triple Slash to run away. As his sword slashed, the grass around him was sliced apart before he disappeared from view again.

Because Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer had been hit by the Falling Light Blade, he was briefly stunned. This brief stun was enough to stop him from following up, allowing Troubling Rain and opportunity to escape. Huang Shaotian was a master at seizing

opportunities, after all.

The first confrontation between the two sides had concluded. All sorts of minute movements had happened in that short instant. It felt like even a small breath of air could have changed the outcome. The spectators didn't dare to breathe and no matter how fast the commentator could speak, there was no way he could keep up with such a fast pace.

Everyone was still reflecting on the fight, when a string of words appeared in all chat.

"Ha ha ha, you can't catch me! You can't catch me! Just wait. You'll see me soon again."

How childish! Numerous people were thinking that it spoiled the beautiful scene. It had been such a high level confrontation, but this guy just hand to end it with some trash talk. What an eye sore!

Chapter 652: Team Blue Rain's Tactics

Even though Huang Shaotian's childish trash talk spoiled the beautiful scene, the brilliant escape he had made couldn't be erased from their memories. The audience had been hoping for a slow-motion playback so they could revisit that brilliant escape once more. Instead, the camera zoomed out to let the audience see that the other four members of Team Blue Rain had quietly circled around behind Team Samsara while Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain had been distracting them.

"Ah!!" Many fans of Samsara cried out in alarm, dying to go up and warn the players. Unfortunately, this was something they couldn't do no matter how hard they tried, even for the audience members present at the match. No matter how loud they shouted, they wouldn't be able to penetrate the soundproof booths surrounding the players.

The players were completely focused on the surroundings of Grass Blowing in the Wind. However, even though Samsara was about to be ambushed by Team Blue Rain, it seemed as if they still had plans for Troubling Rain as they advanced in the direction that Troubling Rain had escaped towards.

Close!

The four players from Team Blue Rain had already drawn near.

The hearts of the home team's fans leapt into their throats. The away team's fans were also sweating nervously.

Attack!

The other four members of Team Blue Rain had finally reached a satisfactory position. Their characters were hiding among the grass, getting ready to attack using all sorts of offensive skills.

Different skills required different activations. The players also had different hand speeds, so every skill required a different amount of preparation time. However, Team Blue Rain released their offensive skills at the same time.

Crimson Storm!

Among the attacks, the one with the greatest surge of momentum, came from Yu Feng's Brilliant Edge. He went straight for one of the level 70 Berserker skills as his opening move. Rushing Thunder Sword, the silver weapon of Glory's number one Berserker, possessed a passive ability that imbued his attacks with the light element. In the midst of Crimson Storm's pervading valor, a blue and white light traveled up and down the blade, causing its power to appear very great. As the sword sliced downwards, the sky and earth was covered in a vast expanse of green that swallowed everything up.

Swoksaar's Silver weapon, Curse of Destruction, had long since filled the air with black gas. At this moment, the black gas converged overhead towards a single point. When Brilliant Edge attacked with his Crimson Storm, a black, whirling door that seemed to connect to another dimension solidified. The whirling

door revolved gently. The black gas that permeated the air, mixed with wisps of blood, and converged into threatening tentacles that grabbed at different targets.

Warlock skill: Death's Door. Compared to the damage it dealt, its crowd control effect was more valued in team battles. After the skill was released, the tentacles from the door would automatically pursue and attack targets within the range of 18 units. Once it grabbed a target, it would quickly drag them into the door and deal a high amount of damage.

Just from these two high-leveled moves alone, their momentum was already astonishing enough , but there was still a third player who still airborne.

The moment this character dashed rapidly from the grass, he formed a sphere with his two hands on the right side of his bottom. Boundless energy seemed to be condensing between his palms. Every audience present, including the commentator and even experienced pro players like Ye Xiu or Wei Chen found out to their surprise that the character who had dashed out from the grass was Receding Tides.

Receding Tides was a Qi Master character played by Song Xiao from Team Blue Rain. He was the sixth person in the list of names who would appear on stage from Team Blue Rain before the match. The list could not be falsified, so the only possibility was that he had been switched in sometime during the match. It was a great mistake by the cameraman to not notice anything this entire time. In this case, no one would have been able to notice it in front of the television without a special angle of the scene.

“Team Blue Rain’s Song Xiao unexpectedly makes a move! When was he switched in? We didn’t notice it at all!!” The commentator voiced out everyone’s thoughts. At the same time, Receding Tides launched his attack. He pushed out both his hands in midair where a blast of strong energy shot down from the sky.

Qi Master skill: Sky Piercing Strike!

Although the skill was named as Sky Piercing Strike, it wasn’t actually necessary to release it towards the sky. Whether it was towards the flat ground or at various other angles or positions, as long as you could successfully complete the required actions, then the move could be used.

Crimson Storm, Death’s Door, Sky Piercing Strike.

All the opening moves launched by Team Blue Rain were all high-leveled moves that covered a wide area. Evidently, they planned on inflicting serious damage to Samsara in one blow. No one would have thought that Team Blue Rain would take the initiative in their away-game. Huang Shaotian’s harassment drew Samsara’s attention, while the other members of the team took this chance to close in and unleash powerful attacks. In contrast, it was Team Blue Rain who took advantage of Grass Blowing in the Wind’s feature and gave Team Samsara a wave of surprises.

Accompanying those waves of attacks were fans of Team Blue Rain cheering, while the fans of Samsara clenched their firsts with handfuls of sweat. How would the home team defuse these

offensive attacks?

They didn't defuse them!

By the time Team Samsara's players noticed what happened, the attacks made by the three Team Blue Rain players rained down on them, covering the entire area. Because of the the existence of Death's Door, a skill that had prominent crowd control, the players of Team Samsara wanted to avoid being grabbed by the tentacles from Death's Door while trying to fleeing from its range, so it was inevitable that they would receive damage from the other two attacks. After being restricted by the two attacks, dodging the tentacles from Death's Door became an issue once again.

Under such coordination, dodging was most definitely not the best method.

Even though the damage from Crimson Storm and Sky Piercing Strike was fearful, at this moment, the core of the opponent's waves of attacks was definitely the Warlocks' Death's Door. It was Death's Door that caused Samsara's players to feel trapped with no way out.

The key was to break through the control of Death's Door!

Samsara's Cloud Piercer rolled and escaped from the tentacles coming out of Death's Door. His two hands glowed as he activated Sharpshooter's Rapid Firing. The bullets spat out from his guns at a high speed and flew directly towards Swoksaar.

Team Blue Rain's attacks had already cleared all of the grass neatly from this place. At this moment, they could no longer use the grass to hide themselves. As for Zhou Zekai, he was letting Cloud Piercer receive damage from the attacks in order to interrupt Swoksaar's spell. With Death's Door's crowd control and high damage output, it was definitely not something the user could just cast and then do something else. It required the player to continue controlling it. If they received an attack at that moment, then Death's Door would be interrupted very easily.

Zhou Zekai made a decisive action, but Team Blue Rain seemed to have anticipated this would happen. Soul Speaker, Xu Jingxi's Paladin, had appeared at this moment and encased himself in a golden light cover. He cast a Holy Shield, which could resist any damage. He stood right in front of Swoksaar.

When the bullets flew towards the golden light cover, they were swallowed up without even a trace remaining. Xu Jingxi's Soul Speaker didn't receive any kind of damage.The Holy Shield's light only dimmed a little after receiving such attacks.

Immediately after Cloud Piercer had shot his bullets, the Wave Formation from Jiang Botao's Spellblade passed. Holy Shield's light cover flickered for a bit, but Soul Speaker was still unharmed.

And after that? After that, the other two offensive type players of Samsara weren't able to exert any of their power. The other two characters were respectively, an Assassin and a Grappler. Neither of them had any long-ranged attacks. By the time they rushed over to attack, they would already have escaped beyond Death's Door's boundaries. What would be the point of interrupting?

Team Blue Rain's tactical arrangement had thoroughly thought over all factors of Samsara's classes. A combination of mid-ranged attacks had directly disarmed the two Team Samsara players.

Their decision to interrupt Swoksaar's spell at this time was relatively prompt, but had they considered all of the possibilities to cover? Did they consider if they could break through the opponent's cover with their own attacking methods in the required time?

Doubt had already risen within numerous people, but they didn't have time to discuss because the match continued to progress and many events would happen in a blink of an eye. Just when everyone doubted them and started to think about how Samsara's style of having Zhou Zekai shoulder everything alone couldn't deal with Team Blue Rain's exquisite teamwork, Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer continued to attack.

Under Rapid Firing, Cloud Piercer swung out a Gatling Gun. The cartridge cases of the bullets that flew out from the gun's muzzle flew out crazily and scattered around his feet. The bullets from the rapid firing shot out in a straight line like a laser beam as it pierced through the light cover on Soul Speaker. The light cover continued to swallow up the bullets as it flickered, but it still showed no sign of being shattered. However, these attacks caused Xu Jingxi to feel a little nervous. He had already noticed Jiang Botao's Empty Waves using Wave Formation attacks one after another. It was only when he had to dodge the tentacles from Death's Door's that his attacks would be displaced. The Wave Formation scraped past Holy Shield's light cover as it passed over, so it didn't inflicts its full damage. At this moment, the firing from Cloud Piercer's

Gatling Gun had ended, but the Hold Shield was still there.

At this moment, because of Crimson Storm and Sky Piercing Strike, a few Team Samsara players were captured by the tentacles from Death's Door. They were quickly dragged towards the door. As for Team Blue Rain, Yu Feng and Song Xiao had already finished their attacks and were prepared to follow up with another wave of attacks.

"I managed to withstand it……" Xu Jiangxi was extremely astonished. He managed to fulfill the task of protecting Swoksaar with his Holy Shield.

"Right?" But at this moment, amidst the bloody light and black tentacles, Cloud Piercer swung his gun as he was pulled towards the door. He lifted his gun and aimed towards a reflection……

Bang!

Thunder Snipe, a level 70 Sharpshooter skill.

The bullets exited the muzzle. Xu Jingxi saw a black dot enlarge at a rapid pace before his eyes, then he clearly saw the single bullet pause on his Holy Shield. Immediately after that, it wasn't swallowed up because the Holy Shield had been broken.

Pu!

A spurt of blood sprayed out from in between Soul Speaker's

eyes.

“It’s enough to only break through my Holy Shield! You still have to get through me!” Xu Jingxi thought, when he heard a similar sound coming from behind him.

Pu!!!

Chapter 653: The Limit Of Limits

Pu pu!!

These two sounds rang out at practically the same time. Xu Jingxi didn't need to turn around to know what had happened. Cloud Piercer's Snipe had elicited a Penetrate effect.

A bloody hole appeared in between the eyes of both Soul Speaker and Swoksaar. This just in the game though. If a real person got hit like that, how could he not die? Of course, if this were real life, it wouldn't just be a hole. A powerful shot like Thunder Snipe would directly cause the head to explode……

To think this would happen!

Xu Jingxi was surprised. He saw Death's Door end. The black tentacles, which had grabbed Samsara's characters, quickly released their grip and retreated into the door. The rotating door soon disappeared back into the void.

The characters released by the black tentacles were flung away according to their original trajectory. From this, it could be seen that the black tentacles had been swinging about wildly, but even under these circumstances, Zhou Zekai had used Thunder Snipe to hit his target accurately and produced the desired effects.

This was an ace player. Samsara's ace player. The current number one player in all of Glory: Zhou Zekai.

The five Samsara players teched onto the ground and immediately stood up. This wasn't anything difficult for pro players. Following afterwards, Team Samsara began their fierce counterattack. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer took the lead. He opened fire as he ran, sending grass fluttering away. The four members of Team Blue Rain were surrounded on all sides. Jiang Botao's Empty Waves pointed his sword and cast an Electric Wave Formation.

The bright ball of electricity caused the surrounding fifteen units of grass to shiver. Even though Electric Wave Formation wasn't as terrifying as Death's Door, the lightning generated by this skill was much faster than the tentacles. Unless you were outside of the fifteen unit radius, it would be nearly impossible to escape.

Under the suppression of Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer, how would it be so easy to walk out of range? Even normal attacks had a brief hit stun. Under Zhou Zekai's control, his suppression was displayed to the limit. Team Blue Rain's characters had difficulty moving. In the end, none of them were able to escape from the range of Electric Wave Formation and were struck by the lightning coming from the ball of electricity.

The most miserable of them was Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar. Zhou Zekai clearly placed more importance on Team Blue Rain's captain and gave him special treatment. The majority of his bullets were aimed at Swoksaar. The other three players escaped from the Electric Wave Formation after being struck by lightning once. However, Swoksaar was hit two, three times.....

Team Blue Rain's players couldn't just stand still and watch their captain get struck by lightning. Yu Feng's and Song Xiao's characters rushed forward together, but they were blocked by Samsara's Wu Qi and Lu Boyuan.

The tides had turned. After Team Blue Rain's surprise attack on Samsara, Samsara countered fiercely. Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar was struggling inside the Electric Wave Formation. Even if he didn't die, he would still be severely injured.

The spectators watched nervously. Their minds were completely focused on the characters fighting. At this moment, there was always something that had been neglected, such as the suddenly silent Huang Shaotian!

If he had really disappeared, Troubling Rain wouldn't be called the Sword Saint.

Amidst the intense battle, a shadow suddenly appeared from behind Team Samsara. A blue light arced through the sky. Troubling Rain's Silver weapon Ice Rain headed straight for Samsara's Cleric: Laughing Song.

Fang Minghua noticed the attack. Laughing Song leapt away from the blade, but Troubling Rain's attacks wouldn't just stop there. Sword light suddenly blossomed from the blade.

Even though Huang Shaotian's playstyle was like an Assassin's, his character was still a Blade Master.

Blade Masters didn't have the same dirty or insidious sneak attack skills like Assassins did. Every sword move, whether it was fast or slow, light or heavy, all of them were upright and fair.

Clerics had some ability to attack, but they definitely couldn't face Blade Masters in close combat. Once Troubling Rain closed in on him, his health began to drop rapidly. However, as a pro player, Laughing Song may be on the losing side, the player Fang Minghua didn't panic. If a Blade Master closed in on a Cleric, the Cleric would certainly suffer, let alone against Huang Shaotian's Blade Master. Fang Minghua continued to calmly dodge and defend..... his weapon wouldn't reduce much damage when guarding, but it was still better than nothing.

Fang Minghua hung on. Team Samsasra obviously wouldn't just let their Cleric get killed like that.

A gunshot rang. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer turned his gun around. He shot at Troubling Rain as he ran towards him.

Huang Shaotian couldn't ignore the attacks of the Great Gunner either. He also didn't think he'd be able to kill off the enemy Cleric so easily. Clerics had to be saved, so he expected the enemy would be coming. When he saw the other side come, Huang Shaotian didn't run away and instead faced Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer directly. He used Immortal Guides the Way to send Laughing Song flying towards Cloud Piercer.

Cloud Piercer immediately reacted by using a Slide Kick to slide under Laughing Song. His two guns never stopped firing as he closed the distance between himself and Troubling Rain.

Cloud Piercer had two guns. The gun in his right hand was called Wildfire and the gun in his left hand was called Shattered Frost. For a Sharpshooter, a dual gun user and a single gun user were played differently. Only using a single gun was easier and more steady. Using two guns was much more difficult because it wasn't as simple as just firing both guns at the same time. The guns needed to be switched. In order to fully utilize both guns, the difficulty was more than twice as difficult as using a single gun. Even pro players couldn't completely maintain such high level of play for the entire duration of the fight. Usually, they would use one gun as their main and support it with their other gun. If you could only use a single gun, then you had no qualifications to be a pro player.

Zhou Zekai displayed the dual gun style to the limit. He was also doing it while using Slide Kick.

Huang Shaotian didn't dare to be negligent. Under his control, Troubling Rain swayed and shadows of him appeared all over the field. In an instant, the camera zoomed out. Everyone counted as the commentator cried out: "SEVEN!! A total of seven shadows! Huang Shaotian's Shadow Steps produced seven shadows! Correct, it's seven. Each and every shadow is perfect and complete too!!!"

Huang Shaotian pushed his mechanics to the limit as well to face off against Zhou Zekai, but the astonishment towards his move was more than Zhou Zekai's dual gun style. Because previously, Huang Shaotian could only produce six and a half incomplete shadows. However, he had now displayed a complete seven.

“Tsk tsk, he’s improved again!” Ye Xiu sighed as he looked at the screen.

“Of course. He’s a first-rate talent that this senior personally discovered.” Wei Chen didn’t forget to self praise.

“What are you so happy for? He’ll be our opponent in the future.” Ye Xiu said.

“You should worry about the younger generation that you guided before saying anything!” Wei Chen remarked. He was naturally pointing towards Team Excellent Era. Ye Xiu had been the former captain, so Team Excellent Era’s players could be considered the younger generation.

The two old birds sighed. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun were amazed. The two of them had experienced these two skills many times before in the Arena. Steamed Bun was a bit puzzled: “How could there be so many? I thought three was the maximum? How could there be seven?? Are two people using it?” The Blade Masters that Steamed Bun had encountered in the Arena clearly weren’t experts. The experts amongst normal players could produce four shadows at most. Steamed Bun had come from the tenth server, after all, so his real battle experience was quite low.

‘This is a real expert! Only an expert can do that!” Tang Rou didn’t know the complexities behind the move, but hearing the astonishment from the commentator voice, even she could tell that it must be incredibly difficult.

“I wonder how many I could do.” Steamed Bun said.

“Brawlers have a similar skill?” Tang Rou asked.

“I don’t think so. I wonder if I can learn it. It looks so cool. Look how scared that commentator is.” Steamed Bun said.

“……” Tang Rou.

The fight continued. Huang Shaotian’s Shadow Steps were at the peak. Seven shadows, difficult to differentiate between which was real and which was fake. In a real battle, if the real couldn’t be deduced instantly, there was no time for careful analysis. The purpose of Shadow Steps wasn’t to play hide and seek, but to seize any opening to attack.

If they couldn’t be differentiated, then attack them all!

After Cloud Piercer slid under, he shot bullets, kicked, performed elbow strikes, all sorts of attacks at the shadows. Sharpshooter skill: Firearm Martial Arts.

These were attacks that a Sharpshooter could use in close combat. Body techniques for direct attacks combined with sudden shooting out of nowhere. It was quite difficult to defend against.

Zhou Zekai’s usage of the ability didn’t need to be said. He instantly attacked five of the shadows.

The shadows from Shadow Steps weren't like the clones from Shadow Clone Technique. Clones had real bodies with attack and health. After they took damage or the skill went on cooldown, the clones would disappear, but shadows were virtual bodies without any stats. They couldn't take damage, but they also couldn't deal damage either. They would only disappear after the skill went on cooldown.

Attacking was one way to distinguish shadows though. Zhou Zekai's Firearm Martial Arts allowed him to hit five targets at once, not giving his opponent any time to adjust. However, it seemed like all of the five had been shadows. Zhou Zekai immediately turned around and saw that Troubling Rain's real body had actually given up on the two targets in front of him. Instead, he had teamed up with Yu Feng on the other side of the field to execute a pincer attack on Samsara's Assassin, Wu Qi.

Chapter 654: Trump Card Versus Trump Card

Anyone with a starting position in Team Blue Rain or Team Samsara was definitely skilled. Wu Qi fought evenly against the All Star level Yu Feng for a single moment. Both of them were pro players. Arguing over who was better or worse wouldn't give a definite answer. The results could only be determined once the fight concluded. In real battle, any small detail could be a deciding factor. It wasn't something that could be predicted on paper.

Wu Qi may have been fighting evenly with Yu Feng, but once Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain joined the battle and the Blade Master and Berserker duo combined their attacks, Wu Qi could no longer endure.

Huang Shaotian and Yu Feng hadn't been teammates for just a day or two. Their coordination with one another wasn't as simple as one plus one equals two. Assassins had low defense and health. Facing the combined flurry of attacks, his Assassin rapidly lost health. Fortunately, Samsara's Cleric Fang Ming Hua was able to rescue him. His character Laughing Song lifted silver weapon, Angel's Protection, as holy light repeatedly flashed, helping Wu Qi survive for a bit longer. On the other side of the battle, Zhou Zekai had figured out where the real body was, so he wasn't just going to sit around wasting anymore time. Cloud Piercer changed directions to rescue Wu Qi.

This was one advantage of the Gunner classes. They had long range attacks, so they could provide support faster. He just needed to lift his hands and the bullets would arrive. In comparison, if

Huang Shaotian's Blade Master had to go rescue someone, no matter how fast he ran, he would never be as fast as a bullet.

No one would ignore an attack from the Great Gunner, but taking the attack under the protection of a Paladin's Life Activation was another matter. Life Activation increased the health regen of a character. It was especially effective for characters with equipment that had health regen effects. With Life Activation, it was possible to completely negate the effects of low damage attacks.

This skill could be used on teammates, but because the majority of characters wouldn't stack health regen on themselves, Paladins generally cast the skill on themselves before tanking damage for their teammates.

At this moment, Xu Jingqi's Soul Speaker activated the skill. A vigorous aura of vitality emitted from his body as he took Cloud Piercer's bullets head on.

Blood splattered everywhere!

When the bullets hit his body, the effects were still there, but because of the quickened health regeneration, the injuries on Soul Language's body healed at a visible pace. He didn't move at all and just ate the bullets like a meat shield. In that instant, he looked like a Knight holding a shield, facing the boss alone.

It looked somewhat stupid, but it was effective. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer shot bullets at all sorts of angles, but Soul Language's body was there to block them! His attacks were able to deal damage

to Soul Speaker, even under Life Activation, but Soul Spekaer's health didn't fall as rapidly as Wu Qi's Cruel Silence.

Wu Qi was facing the attacks from two All Star level players. Even though he was still hanging on with the help of his Cleric, it rapidly consumed the mana and skill cooldowns of the Cleric. Once enough skills were on cooldown, the two enemies might be able to inflict serious enough damage to directly finish him off in one go. This was a method that pro teams often used. A team like Team Blue Rain could obviously execute it to perfection. With the way the current battle was going, it was obvious what Team Blue Rain was planning to do.

No one stopped Fang Minghua from healing. After Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar escaped from the Electric Wave Formation, he stopped Samsara's Jiang Botao from assisting his teammates.

Ignore a Warlock's attacks?

That most definitely couldn't be done. It wasn't because of the damage, but because of the CC effects from Warlock skills.

Binding Curse, Control Curse, Hexagram Prison..... You wouldn't die from these attacks, but being dead might be better than being alive under these spells.

Yu Wenzhou's hand speed wasn't fast, but his grasp of timing had reached near perfection. Wasting skills or cycling through skill cooldowns properly would never happen as long as he was in control. Yu Wenzhou rarely appeared in the individual

competitions, but it didn't mean his slow hand speed made him useless in 1v1s. With his slow and steady pace, he was able to completely control Samsara's Jiang Botao.

"F*ck!"

Ye Xiu heard someone beside him curse. He turned his head to see Wei Chen watching the confrontation between Swoksaar and Empty Waves. His expression was ugly. He was clearly thinking of some unpleasant memories.

"You have to overcome that psychological trauma." Ye Xiu turned his head to look at Swoksaar on the screen.

"F*ck!" Wei Chen cursed. He clearly wasn't happy with the usage of the word "psychological trauma". He didn't have any such thing. He had just thought about something very unpleasant.

"What psychological trauma?" Tang Rou and Steamed Bun turned their heads and asked curiously.

"F*ck off! It isn't something that little kids like you should be worried about!" Wei Chen shooed the two away.

"Yeah, a little kid in his teens beat him so badly, he lost all confidence and was so down-hearted, he retired. Did you really think Old Wei would blab about it casually to anyone?" Ye Xiu said.

“Tch, I was just helping a younger generation player mature and gave him confidence, so I lost on purpose.” Wei Chen jumped up and said without missing a beat. It wasn’t without reason. That time, when he lost to Yu Wenzhou, it had just been a practice bout with the team. As a senior, he could say that he intentionally went easy, because Wei Chen wouldn’t go all out against a kid in the training camp, even for someone as shameless as him.

In the end, he lost all three rounds. In the pro scene, losing three rounds didn’t prove anything. but from their positions in the team at that time, even if Wei Chen didn’t go all out, it wouldn’t change anything. Gold would always shine. Whether Yu Wenzhou won or lost those three rounds, the shell came off of Yu Wenzhou and Wei Chen would always be stuck with the feeling that he wasn’t as good as him. Losing only made the feeling worse.

“A younger generation player from your team? I don’t know where you thought of that! I’m talking about that year in the playoffs where I completely crushed you!” Ye Xiu said. When Wei Chen had still been in the Alliance, Ye Xiu hadn’t even been 20 years old yet, so he could be considered a little kid in his teens at that time too.

“So that’s what you were talking about!” Wei Chen slapped his leg: “Wasn’t that because when this senior saw your repulsively ugly face and crafty-looking eyes, with my eyes honed in the streets, I could easily see that aura of evil around you? If I didn’t let you win the championships, someone like you might take on a vengeful personality and inflict a great terror on society. As a citizen of this country, I could only throw the game and allow you to win the championships. And I had to do it three times to prevent such a great tragedy from happening. Now that you’ve

grown up, this senior doesn't need you to repay me anymore. Give this old fellow a break!"

"Are you pulling that out of your ass? I specifically looked for you to join our team so that you could win finally a championship for once. This is my apology for beating you so badly that year, but we have to get one thing straight! I only beat you up once, so I can only let you win once. The rest you have to gain with your own efforts. Look at those youngsters on the screen. Their tenaciousness and passion to win is something that you should learn from."

"Ha ha……" Tang Rou laughed. She shifted her attention back to the match and stopped listening to their argument. The beginning of the argument seemed to have been half-truth half-lie, but near the end, the two of them began talking nonsense.

Though when Steamed Bun listened, he looked hard at Ye Xiu and mumbled to himself: "I have eyes honed in the streets too. Why don't I see an aura of evil?"

"Ha ha ha ha, Steamed Bun, see…….. Ah!" Wei Chen heard his mumble and laughed. He was just about to say something, but his eyes had been watching the match the entire time. Team Blue Rain had control of the match, when their control was suddenly broken. Once again, the person to change the tides of the match was the Great Gunner!

Zhou Zekai fiercely turned Cloud Piercer's gun and started attacking Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar.

This action had been planned beforehand. Xu Jingxi's duty was to block his bullets. Now that he shifted his attention to a different target, Xu Jingxi's Soul Language couldn't get there in time. The Sharpshooter's attacks covered a large range.

As for Yu Wenzhou? A battle of hand speed was his nemesis. His tempo was disrupted. Jiang Botao's Empty Waves was able to use this opportunity to escape from Yu Wenzhou. He immediately cast an Ice Wave Formation towards Troubling Rain, Brilliant Edge, and Cruel Silence, where the main battle was taking place.

The wave formation headed towards both targets and the probability of getting frozen was very high. Huang Shaotian and Yu Feng had to be wary. They could only temporarily stop attacking Cruel Silence and hastily escape the formation's area of effect.

Under the wave formation's protection, Wu Qi quickly controlled Cruel Silence to escape, but this battle wouldn't give him any time to rest. Cruel Silence immediately headed towards Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar to return the favor and bully the enemy captain.

The situation instantly reversed.

Starting from Huang Shaotian's ambush, Team Blue Rain had dominated the match until Zhou Zekai reversed the situation with a powerful snipe. Huang Shaotian then ambushed the, again regain control of the situation. Instead of facing the enemy ace player directly, he threw the enemy Cleric aside and, along with Yu Feng,

focused his attacks on a non-core member like Wu Qi. Unfortunately, their control over the battle was once again disrupted by the enemy ace player Zhou Zekai.

A series of ups and downs occurred in a short period of time. The styles of the two teams could completely be seen.

Team Blue Rain had clever tactics and coordination. Team Samsara's Zhou Zekai overturned the battle with his own power. These were their trump cards! From start to finish, they were evenly matched.

However, tactics couldn't be executed perfectly every time, and no individual never made mistakes.

Which team would be the first to expose an opening?

Chapter 655: Trade

No one had expected that the ones to tip the scales of this even battle between Team Blue Rain and Team Samsara would be the two nearly non-existent players.

Team Samsara's Lu Boyuan and Team Blue Rain's Song Xiao.

Ever since the beginning of the match, the confrontation between the Grappler and Qi Master had practically been ignored. The cameraman rarely gave them any screen time.

Compared to the fast-paced team battle, where opposing teams kept on changing targets, these two seemed to almost be in their own little world. The two players had engaged in a 1v1.

However, when this 1v1 concluded, one side ended with an overwhelming advantage.

The vast majority of attention given to Samsara was focused on Zhou Zekai followed by the vice-captain, Jiang Botao. The other supporting players weren't bad, but compared to the brilliance displayed by the Great Gunner, their plays would all appear somewhat dull. At this point, many people had realized that Team Samsara's characters all had increased skill points. However, most of the discussion was still focused on the two All Star characters, Cloud Piercer and Empty Waves.

Only Team Samsara themselves would know the exact details. With their 20 million RMB purchase of the skill book guild, the

character with the greatest improvement was actually Lu Boyuan's Grappler: Chaotic Cloudy Mountains.

Chaotic Cloudy Mountains originally possessed 4770 skill points, an average number in the pro scene, but while clearing the quests for skill points, their luck was extremely good on this account and they had actually managed to reach the maximum 5000 points. An increase in 230 skill points had been the greatest through all of Team Samsara'. Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer and Jiang Botao's Empty Waves also managed to reach 5000 skill points, but their All Star characters had a higher starting point to begin with. Both of their characters originally possessed over 4800 points and only needed a bit more than 100 points to reach the max. As a result, amongst Team Samsara, Chaotic Cloudy Mountains had improved the most. If the opponents used data from previous matches, they would certainly realize that Chaotic Cloudy Mountains contribution exceeded their expectations.

And at this moment, the unexpected happened on Chaotic Cloudy Mountain's side.

With the help of the 230 extra points obtained through the skill book guide, Lu Boyuan was able to suppress Song Xiao. Once Chaotic Cloudy Mountains grabbed Receding Tides, he continuously used throwing skills to pressure Receding Tides. Song Xiao began to panic. He originally had confidence in breaking out of these chain throws, but during the fight, he felt that something wasn't right. The gaps, which he could usually take advantage of to break free, were always chained together even faster than he had anticipated.

This wasn't just an issue of the user's hand speed, but rather a step up in the character's skills.

Even worse, Team Samsara seemed to have expected such results. After Chaotic Cloudy Mountains successfully grabbed Receding Tides and began to continuously throw him, the other three Team Samsara attackers focused their attacks on Receding Tides.

Song Xiao wasn't the only one to be surprised and panicked. For Team Blue Rain, this was certainly an unexpected result.

Since they hadn't expected Song Xiao to be completely helpless against Lu Boyuan's chain throws, they hadn't thought that his Receding Tides would be toyed around in the hands of Chaotic Chaotic Mountains.

A character being completely controlled by a Grappler would find it difficult to react to any other enemy attacks. With the sudden attacks were focused on him, along with Chaotic Cloudy Mountain's complete control, Receding Tide's health rapidly fell. Xu Jingxi was suddenly a mess again.

Song Xiao's suppression affected the rest of the battle. Team Blue Rain was suddenly caught unprepared. Everything had happened too quickly.

Song Xiao's Receding Tides was able to be saved, but it had cost Xu Jingxi's Soul Speaker a huge amount of skills and mana. With a lot of his skills on cooldown, he wouldn't be able to keep up the healing for Team Blue Rain in their fight against Team Samsara.

The entire team's health had been lowered by a peg. The series of events triggered by Song Xiao's suppression had led to Team Blue Rain suffering a heavy loss.

"What an idiot! To think he can't even escape out of something like that!!!" Wei Chen anxiously shouted, during Song Xiao's suppression.

"It seems like Chaotic Cloudy Mountain's skill points have improved by quite a lot." Ye Xiu truly deserved to be called an expert at all classes. He was able to quickly discover Chaotic Cloudy Mountain's significant increase in strength.

"F*ck." Wei Chen angrily cursed.

"It seems like with your attitude, you want Team Blue Rain to win?" Ye Xiu said.

"Nonsense." Wei Chen glared at Ye Xiu, "If Team Samsara loses, the twenty million that they spent would be a waste of their money. How exciting would that be? Ha ha ha ha!!"

"You beast……" Ye Xiu sighed.

Unfortunately, reality didn't meet Wei Chen's expectations. The first lead grasped by Team Samsara had been obtained because of their twenty million RMB investment.

"Chaotic Cloudy Mountains is a bit strange." Song Xiao had

managed to survive, so he quickly warned the rest of his teammates.

“Be careful.”

Team Blue Rain couldn’t do much about it. They had no way of slowly analyzing how their opponents allocated his skill points in the middle of such an intense match. They could only rely on their experience and intuition to deal with the problem. In an even match like this, if someone made a mistake in judgement, he would end up like how Song Xiao had previously.

After gaining their first lead, Team Samsara continued to pressure their opponents. They continued with their relentless attacks, not giving Team Blue Rain any time to recover from their earlier loss.

This type of forced fighting was exactly what Team Samsara wanted. Even though Team Blue Rain didn’t lose in a frontal confrontation, such a fast-paced battle didn’t give them any opportunity to close the gap made by Team Samsara. If this situation continued, the first one to fall would definitely be someone from Team Blue Rain.

Team Samsara gradually displayed their reason for choosing this map. By using the protective screen of the grass, they were able to force Team Blue Rain on the defensive.

“Captain, behind you!!”

A Team Blue Rain player suddenly warned during the deadlock. The spectators were able to notice it faster from their viewpoint. Team Samsara's Assassin, Cruel Silence, had circled around to flank Swoksaar.

The warning had come too late. Against a sudden ambush, Yu Wenzhou's reaction speed and intuition wouldn't lose to anyone, but his execution was always a bit slower than anyone else's.

Yu Wenzhou was extremely important to the team, but his weakness was also extremely obvious. He was a contradictory existence in the team. The team's greatest strengths and greatest weaknesses were both him. This wasn't any secret. As a result, Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar was often ambushed by others, so he was very used to it.

Facing this kind of situation, he didn't panic. He would always calmly resolve it.

Cruel Silence leapt out of his cover from the grass. The cold light glinting from his dagger slashed downwards towards Swoksaar. Suddenly, a Hexagram Prison appeared out of the void. However, it wasn't aimed at Cruel Silence, but rather Swoksaar himself.

Wu Qi was depressed!!

If he continued, he would definitely hit Swoksaar, but his Cruel Silence would definitely crash into that dark-purple prison. In that case, he would immediately be trapped inside the Hexagram Prison. A single attack in exchange for getting imprisoned wasn't

worth it.

Cruel Silence didn't continue forward and retreated instead. Suddenly, as he dodged to the side. "Ding!" The sound of two blades colliding could be heard. Huang Shaotian's Troubling Rain had suddenly appeared. However, Wu Qi had been aware and used his dagger to block the attack.

The two melee classes engaged in battle. Swoksaar's Hexagram Prison immediately began to move. It wasn't fast, but it cut off Cruel Silence's path of retreat.

Huang Shaotian knew what to do intuitively. Troubling Rain drew his sword and used Formless Phantom Blade.

Assassins didn't have the ability to directly face a skill like this. Wu Qi hastily had Cruel Silence retreat, but only then did he discover that he had nowhere to run. In front of him was a Formless Phantom Blade and behind him was a Hexagram Prison. One of the lights from the Hexagram Prison touched Cruel Silence. The prison instantly formed around him. Before the duration of the effect had ended, he would have no way of escaping. Troubling Rain's attack was already storming towards him. Blood flew everywhere from Cruel Silence's body.

It hadn't been easy to catch an opponent. Just one attack would be a waste. Team Blue Rain's characters began to focus their fire on him. Team Samsara could hastily try to rescue him and Cruel Silence might not die, but this situation was similar to Song Xiao's previous situation. Team Blue Rain would use this opportunity to make up for the gap that had previously been created.

But who would have thought that Team Samsara didn't have any intentions on saving him? Wu Qi and his Cruel Silence had unexpectedly been completely abandoned. Samsara's players immediately focused their attacks on Swoksaar instead.

Team Blue Rain suddenly realized this might happen and wanted to make adjustments, but Team Samsara didn't give them a chance. The first one to arrive was Chaotic Cloudy Mountains. Ignoring everything else, he grabbed Swoksaar and tossed him into the air. Then, bullets flew towards Swoksaar. Zhou Zekai was planning on using a Delivery Gun to send Swoksaar away!

Delivery Gun wasn't something that couldn't be broken free from, but..... it required Yu Wenzhou to best Zhou Zekai in hand speed. It was something very very very unlikely to happen. None of Team Blue Rain's players had any hope for their captain. They hastily searched for Cloud Piercer's position and headed over to stop him.

But how could Team Samsara just let them do what they wanted? They hurried over to protect him.....

Swoksaar continued to tumble in the air. Cruel Silence being trapped by the Hexagram Prison had been Team Samsara's trade.

However, the trade for Wu Qi's Cruel Silence in exchange for Yu Wenzhou's Swoksaar was too worth it!

After another series of back and forths, Cruel Silence made a

heroic sacrifice and Swoksaar was finally killed by Cloud Piercer.

Chapter 656: At All Costs

Swoksaar being the first to fall in the finals was an unexpected outcome. Yu Wenzhou was both Team Blue Rain's greatest strength and greatest weakness. Everyone knew this. Team Blue Rain was no exception. Thus, Team Blue Rain never neglected their protection towards Swoksaar.

Yet in the finals, Swoksaar was actually the first to fall. Even though Team Samsara had sacrificed one of their team members, it was an extremely good trade for them.

The fans of Team Blue Rain were very worried over this death. On the field, Team Blue Rain was clearly in a bit of a fluster. The reserve players on both teams were automatically switched in. Even though it was still a five versus five situation, Team Samsara seized the opportunity to launch a wave of attacks. But Team Blue Rain was still the number one team during the regular season and a team that had reached the finals. Even though Yu Wenzhou's early departure heavily affected them, his loss wouldn't cause them to completely collapse.

Team Blue Rain's five players stood firm, and another closely-fought contest between them and Team Samsara unfolded. Although Yu Wenzhou was no longer on the field and unable to lead the team or set up formations, his tactics and knowledge imperceptibly seeped into the team after playing for so long together. Despite him not being there, Team Blue Rain was still a team that coordinated well with each other. This was what a pro team should be like.

Countless fans continued to watch in worry. The health of the characters on both sides continued to fall. Even with healers, they couldn't keep their teammates at full health. This was PvP, not PvE. The battle was constantly changing. Healing had to closely follow the pace of the battle. Every skill and drop of mana had to be utilized efficiently. In this kind of high-level fight, no one had any opportunities to be wasteful. A single overheal could be a deciding factor in a match.

There were sometimes brilliant plays and sometimes mistakes in the shotcalling by both teams. As the fight went back and forth, everyone's health and mana fell. The match was nearing the endgame, which required perfect play. Both sides were fully focused. Apart from Huang Shaotian chattering away in the all chat, the tensions were at their peak.

Had Huang Shaotian's trash talking affected this match?

Although the other players in Team Samsara weren't as quiet as Zhou Zekai, they still took after their ace player. Thus, their team was generally quiet and rarely talked in all chat. When facing Huang Shaotian's completely illogical and brainless trash talk, Team Samsara wouldn't bother inviting trouble onto themselves. But Huang Shaotian would still be constantly chattering in all chat even though no one ever replied back. No one knew what Team Samsara's players were feeling right know. From the way the match was going, it didn't seem like they made too many mistakes. Or perhaps these mistakes were a result of his trash talking? If Huang Shaotian wasn't talking trash non-stop, would their play have been more perfect?

The effects of trash talking was difficult to test.

Headwind, Double Stab, Rising Dragon, Falling Phoenix, Sword Strike Rends the Sky!

Huang Shaotian didn't lose his distinctive characteristic as an opportunist. He suddenly found an opening amidst the wave of attacks. Before anyone else could interrupt him, he chained a series of attacks onto Team Samsara's Blade Master, Du Ming. Against his own class, Huang Shaotian seemed to be even more merciless. After completing this combo, he finished it with an Immortal Guides the Way. By the time Du Ming's Blade Master flew backwards, he had already died.

Before Huang Shaotian could feel happy about his kill, he quickly turned around.....

Bang bang bang bang bang bang.....

To Huang Shaotian, the majority of a Sharpshooter's attacks could be described with a single word. "Bang!"

Repeated gun sounds along with punching and kicking could be heard. The same time Huang Shaotian killed an opponent, Zhou Zekai also killed one.

"F*ck! 1v1 me!!" Huang Shaotian shouted in all chat. Troubling Rain rushed towards Cloud Piercer with a Triple Slash. But Zhou Zekai wasn't done yet! He continued to shoot. If no one stopped

him, he would kill off a second player soon.

With Troubling Rain closing in, Zhou Zekai didn't dare ignore him. He temporarily switched targets. He retreated, while pointing his gun at Troubling Rain, running while attacking.

"F*ck, stand still! Stop running!!" Huang Shaotian shouted. It looked as if Zhou Zekai was a coward, but anyone who played Glory knew that even though Sharpshooters had close combat skills, it was better to keep a distance away and take advantage of their long-ranged skills. If you didn't have the ability to close in on your opponent, you would be kited to death.

Zhou Zekai's actions were very normal. Huang Shaotian's taunting was being deliberately provocative, but then again, talking back to Huang Shaotian was just inviting trouble without reason anyways.

The ace players on both teams clashed. Everyone hoped for more sparks to fly. But despite Huang Shaotian constantly cursing at Zhou Zekai, Troubling Rain didn't complete his Triple Slash and turned around. His target wasn't Cloud Piercer.

Huang Shaotian had switched targets, but his trash talking was still towards Zhou Zekai. It was very obvious too. Most people would have been confused and disoriented by the switch-up. They might even think Huang Shaotian had messed up and gotten the wrong person.

But pro players wouldn't be so easily affected. When Troubling

Rain closed in on Fang Minghua, Fang Minghua didn't panic. He had Laughing Song retreat calmly to the protection of his other teammates.

Team Blue Rain seemed to have all gotten the same order. All of them pounced in one direction. It seemed like they were determined to kill Laughing Song once and for all.

Zhou Zekai!

The person to stand out again was Zhou Zekai!

The wide-coverage that long-ranged classes possessed was fully utilized by Zhou Zekai. Cloud Piercer shot with his two guns to delay the movements of the other three Team Blue Rain players.

In the end, it turned into a situation, where Team Samsara had Troubling Rain surrounded.

Both teams had a 1v3 situation on side and a 3v1 situation on the other side. But for Team Blue rain, their 3v1 put them on a disadvantage. Even if they switched targets to Cloud Piercer, he was still far away! By the time the three of them arrived, Troubling Rain might already be dead by then.

Huang Shaotian was without a doubt a top God, but fighting 1v3 was a stretch. It was the endgame too. None of them had much health left. Even running away in a 1v3 situation might be difficult for him.

“F*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck f*ck!!!!”

When he typed out a bunch of curse words, a yellow light on his computer lit up, giving Huang Shaotian a warning. Huang Shaotian’s “f*ck” wasn’t an appropriate words to use. If he just used it once or twice, everyone would turn a blind eye to it, but they had to give a warning for a bunch of them in a row.

“Sword sword sword sword sword sword sword sword!!!!”

Huang Shaotian immediately switched words. He didn’t dare go against the rules and continue swearing. If he got enough warnings, he would be kicked out from the match. As for whether his “sword” meant “look at my sword” or “dirty dirty dirty dirty dirty” (TLN: the word for dirty and sword sound the same in Chinese) No one knew. After all, using the word “sword” alone wasn’t commonly done.

Huang Shaotian made his decision. His hand speed erupted. Troubling Rain didn’t try and retreat. He swung his sword to fight the three enemies. The match was at the end game. Without much health left, retreating would be worse, so Huang Shaotian was planning on doing his utmost to deal as much damage as possible before he died.

Blood splattered everywhere!

Some of the blood flew out from the other three characters, but there were some that flew out from him. Huang Shaotian tried to

make a trade.

Not a one for one, but a one for three!

He didn't think he could kill the three enemy players or even kill him along with himself. Instead, he wanted to lower their health enough for the others to be able to finish them off.

"The rest is up to you guys!!!"

Huang Shaotian's final words weren't trash talk. Troubling Rain fell, but his three opponents had lost a lot of health in exchange. It was very possible that Team Blue Rain would be able to abandon all else and directly wipe them out in one go. Afterwards, it would turn into a 3v1.

The match would end soon. Team Samsara didn't cower. The three players faced the attacks of the remaining Team Blue Rain players.

In the end, Team Samsara's three players fell, but they were able to bring down Team Blue Rain's Paladin with them.

Without giving them any pause, Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer arrived. It was a 2v1, but the remaining Team Samsara player was Zhou Zekai. Apart from healing, there was nothing Zhou Zekai couldn't do.

Everyone knew the match would conclude soon. Even though

Zhou Zekai was skilled, he would still be going up against two enemies. Cloud Piercer may be in a better condition than his two opponent characters, but he still didn't have much health or mana left at this point.

Bang!

A single bang resounded throughout the field.

Brilliant Edge fell. After Cloud Piercer stood up, he only had a sliver of health remaining, but he still seemed as calm as ever.

When the camera pointed at Zhou Zekai, his calmness couldn't be seen. From the camera, only his nervousness could be seen. Even so, the thrill after winning couldn't be hidden. The audience exploded with cheers. This was Team Samsara's home stadium. Their victory was a victory in the finals.

In the first round, Team Samsara won over Team Blue Rain: 7.5 to 2.

Chapter 657: The People's War

Hu..... when the match ended, everyone heaved a sigh of relief, even Team Blue Rain's fans.

This match had been as brilliant as it had been intense. From the first clash between the two teams, the fighting never stopped until there was only one player remaining. This sort of match weren't commonly seen. The fierceness of this season's finals made the entire crowd feel like it was worth their money to watch it live.

7.5 to 2. Team Samsara's lead seemed quite large. However, players familiar with the Glory scene knew that these points didn't have the same amount of weight as a sport like football. One side leading by five points after a single round wasn't a dealbreaker in Glory. After all, following the competitive scoring rules, the team competition was worth 4 points. Along with a few points obtained in the individual competition and group arena, this difference in points was actually quite common. The finals would be decided by the total points obtained in the home and away matches, so this difference didn't mean the competition was over.

The post-match interviews after the first round of finals were like fire. Team Blue Rain's captain Yu Wenzhou was as calm as ever. He praised his opponents as well as the performance of his players. He expressed his regret for being the first one to die in the team competition: "Because of a few reasons that everyone knows about, I'm often the enemy team's priority. Maybe I should have considered being the team's reserve player and substituting in occasionally to prevent our opponents from finding any opportunities to focus me."

Whether his words were true or not, Yu Wenzhou's relaxed attitude could still be seen. He was an experienced player who had passed through many storms. A 2 to 7.5 point disparity didn't make him feel too much pressure.

As for Huang Shaotian's interview, he once again tested the writing speed of the reporters and their recording device's battery life. They would need to search through a lengthy speech later to dig up valuable information. It would put their skill as a reporter to the test.

But the most important interview was the one that gave them the greatest headache.

Zhou Zekai was without a doubt the MVP of today's match. Even though Team Samsara's Lu Boyuan had been the first to open up the match in the team competition, Zhou Zekai was still the deciding player in the end.

After a bunch of "mm, ah, oh", The reporters finally obtained a few relatively long responses. One of the questions that they obviously needed to ask was how he felt towards their victory, to which Zhou Zekai replied "Very happy."

Another lengthier response was Zhou Zekai's comment towards Huang Shaotian's performance, which he expressed was "Very outstanding".

Someone asked Zhou Zekai for more details and his feelings

towards Huang Shaotian's trash talking.

Zhou Zekai fell silent for quite awhile before responding: "No time to read!"

That was about all they managed to unearth from Zhou Zekai. They would be able to get more information out of the other members of Team Samsara, but most of their answers were just decorous remarks, praising their opponents or their team. When the reporters asked about Team Samsara's skill points, the players would simply smile, but wouldn't say anything.

After the post-match interviews ended, the stream showed a few highlights from the match. Then, the commentator and guest conducted a detailed analysis of the match. Ye Xiu obviously didn't need to listen to the content of this analysis. The analysis of the commentator and guest couldn't compare to their own analysis.

"Tsk tsk tsk tsk……" Wei Chen clicked his tongue. He didn't say anything. His hands and head seemed to be focused on the game, but his heart clearly wasn't in it. His character was just running around in circles, not doing anything. His mind still lingered on the match!

Ye Xiu also went back to the game. He soon received a message from Loulan Slash: "A boss spawned!"

"No way. How could it be such a coincidence? A boss spawned right when the match ended?" Ye Xiu replied.

Loulan Slash sent him an ashamed emoji: “The match was too intense. I forgot to pay attention to the game. It was info we received from awhile ago……”

“The boss is still there?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Still there. I just checked.” Loulan Slash replied.

“Then let’s hurry!” Ye Xiu immediately called Tang Rou and Steamed Bun. Those two were still watching the highlights from the match. When they heard his call, they went back to the game.

“Which boss?” Ye Xiu asked Loulan Slash for more details!

“Darkness Palace’s Night Streak” Loulan Slash replied.

“Ah, that guy!” Ye Xiu was excited. Night Streak was a Level 70 wild boss. It was Darkness Palace’s secret protector, an expert in subterfuge and assassination. Among the player classes, he would be categorized as an Assassin.

“I’m on my way. What’s the situation over there?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Currently, none of the guilds have made any movements. However, a few players have grouped up to kill the wild boss, but they’re hovering between life and death. Let’s hurry!” Loulan Slash was quite excited. His guild probably hadn’t gotten a Level 70 boss yet.

“The other guilds might be on their way too. Have your people be on the lookout.” Ye Xiu said.

“Should we start acting now?” Loulan Slash asked.

“Having many bully the few won’t be an issue.” Ye Xiu replied.

Loulan Slash immediately arranged his troops. Ye Xiu asked Wei Chen: “Night Streak has spawned. Did you guys get the information?”

“My side? No……” Wei Chen checked his messages. He looked at the guild chat. It was filled with the guild celebrating their victory. Tonight was, without a doubt, a holiday for Samsara’s fans. It wasn’t just their own guild chat. Samsara had included the global chat with them. They acted like Samsara had already won the championships.

The fans of the other teams couldn’t keep watching.

Especially Tyranny’s, Tiny Herb’s, and Blue Rain’s. These teams had already won the championships before. Their fans were looking down on Samsara’s, regarding them as country bumpkins. Samsara’s fans weren’t looking at the big picture. They had only finished playing the first round of the finals. How could that be considered worth celebrating for?

Excellent Era’s fans also wanted to say a few words, but Excellent

Era's performance in the regular season was too embarrassing. The smarter ones shut their mouths and endured it. A few jumped out and argued about Excellent Era, which attracted a lot of attention. They were immediately met with ridicule.

All sorts of insults were thrown in the global chat. In this virtual world, it was always easy to make sparks fly. It couldn't be stopped either. Being able to say whatever you wanted was one of the charms of an online game.

Wei Chen finally received a message. He checked it. It was unexpectedly a call for him to PK..... The dispute between the fans of different teams had gone up a level. The friction had been continuously rising. That night, the arrogance of Samsara's fans had reached the peak.

The guilds couldn't stop it from happening. This was the people's war. At this moment, as symbols of their team in the game, the Club guilds could only stand on their fans' side. Any burden or losses from this large-scale PK was something that they couldn't ignore. The will of the people was everything.

The fires of war continued to reach new heights. Even Wei Chen, the group leader of Samsara's second elite group, had been called to battle. The elite groups were the peak powers in the Club guild. They would only set out for important battles.

"I'm..... going....." Wei Chen was solemn as he replied to the call. From the rapid scrolling in the global chat, he could already predict how bitter this war would be. No matter how strong his character was, he would certainly drown within that ocean of

people.

The fires of war spread from the fans of the teams, who stood at the top in the game. A guild like Heavenly Justice could only watch as a spectator. Ye Xiu quickly helped Loulan Slash recognize how good of an opportunity this was. Loulan Slash continued to dispatch troops over.

Everywhere they walked was a battlefield.

This was a war among the people. At the same time, it was a paradise for scrap pickers. The fans of these powerful teams were relatively high-end players. When they fought, good equipment would drop everywhere. Even non-professional scrap pickers would join in for this opportunity. However, how could the PKers just let scrap pickers take their equipment? The scrap pickers also got dragged into the war.

An element of equipment soon added into the war between the fans.

Ye Xiu didn't care about any of this. He picked the shortest route to Darkness palace. Lord Grim's colorful equipment made others want to vomit at the sight of it. No one was crazy enough to want to fight him. His Myriad Manifestations Umbrella was a Silver weapon, so many people would covet it, but Ye Xiu wasn't so stupid as to show it off to everyone. He obviously hid it in his bag. As a result, from the outside, it looked like Lord Grim didn't have a weapon equipped. His character was also equipped with a set of garbage equipment. It didn't matter if others had heard of the famous "Lord Grim". No one caused him trouble.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun's situation were similar. They weren't members of any of the top guilds. Their equipment was below-average. They were practically invisible in the current environment. The three quickly met with each other midway and headed over together.

Halfway through, Loulan Slash received a message. A guild had started making movements in Darkness Palace.

"Which guild is it?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Conquering Clouds." Loulan Slash said.

"Conquering Clouds....." Ye Xiu repeated.

Even though Conquering Clouds was also a Club guild, in terms of the fight for wild bosses, they were a relatively low presence.

In the Alliance, Team Conquering Clouds had performed quite well in the first half of the season. They had reached eighth place, but after Sun Xiang transferred to Excellent Era, Team Conquering Clouds quickly dropped and ended up in fifteenth place. It was hard to even consider them as middle-tier team in the pro scene. Their guild was certainly more powerful than your average player guild, but they were far from being at Blue Brook Guild's or Herb Garden's level. However, arranging a few elite groups to kill a wild boss wasn't a problem for them. For a lot of player guilds, even if you threw an uncontested wild boss to them, they still wouldn't be able to take it down.

Thinking about this point, Ye Xiu was a bit worried for Heavenly Justice. Heavenly Justice had started as a player guild. He also didn't know how good Loulan Slash's elite groups were. What if they controlled the field, but Heavenly Justice still wasn't able to take down the boss?

When Ye Xiu asked, Loulan Slash cried: "God, don't look down on us!!"

"Okay okay. That's good. I'll be there soon. Give me a group to lead. I'll take care of Conquering Cloud. You take the boss." Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 658: The Battle At Darkness Palace

Darkness Palace was a place that was filled with countless legends according to the game's lore. The magnanimity of the palace made the characters look tiny. When you looked up at the ceiling, it looked as distant as the sky.

But to these experienced players, none of this amazed them anymore. Only Tang Rou and Steamed Bun had never been here before. After entering the palace, they looked around everywhere, enjoying the fresh scenery. Ye Xiu and Loulan Slash had contacted each other previously. When they arrived at the palace, they saw Loulan Slash and his group waiting. Loulan Slash immediately invited them to join his team and then directly gave him the position of group leader.

When he saw the equipment worn by the three of them, Loulan Slash felt pity!

"God. I'm feeling sick looking at the equipment on you guys." Loulan Slash said.

"Then give us some equipment. I don't mind." Ye Xiu replied.

"I didn't bring any with me. I'll give it to you, when we're done." Loulan Slash said.

"Ha ha, then we probably won't need it." Ye Xiu laughed.

“Hm? What do you mean?” Loulan Slash didn’t understand.

Ye Xiu didn’t explain and switched topics: “Where are Conquering Cloud’s people?”

“They’re currently inspecting their troops and making arrangements inside. They already saw, so they’re probably on their guard!” Loulan Slash said.

“You haven’t seen any other guilds?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No.”

“Throw some people along the sides of the road to keep a lookout for them. If they discover anything, we’ll be able to prepare a plan in advance.” Ye Xiu said.

“Relax. I’ve already arranged for it.” Loulan Slash wasn’t so green, he needed Ye Xiu to teach him something as simple as this.

“Let’s go in.” Ye Xiu nodded his head and their group set off. Their group was in high-spirits because everyone knew Lord Grim’s name. Even though they couldn’t personally confirm it, most players firmly believed Lord Grim was Ye Qiu. It didn’t matter whether you were a fan of Ye Qiu or not. The weight that the name Ye Qiu held was obvious. Being able to play with a God in the game would always be an amazing experience.

“Is he God Ye Qiu? Is he God Ye Qiu?” Quite a few people were

asking around in the group chat. Even though Lord Grim had the Heavenly Justice tag next to his name, he rarely interacted with the other guild members.

“That’s me, that’s me. Everyone, listen to my directions!” Ye Xiu typed.

“Oh oh oh.” All sorts of emojis were typed into chat, making Loulan Slash feel jealous and envious. This sort of respect wasn’t something he could get by throwing money.

“God, I’ll be heading over there.” Loulan Slash called out. He was planning on leading another group.

“Mm, go ahead.” Ye Xiu replied.

Loulan Slash left the group and was preparing to join the other group, but his character couldn’t teleport over. He walked with Lord Grim and the others, guiding them.

It wasn’t very bright in Darkness Palace. After passing through a few rooms, they finally reached a spacious hall. Several hundred players were already inside, but it didn’t feel crowded. Apart from several stone steles and dusky rays of light, it didn’t feel like they were indoors.

“Those are Conquering Cloud’s people.” Loulan Slash pointed out to Ye Xiu.

“I see them.” Ye Xiu replied. He examined his opponent’s members and then said in the group chat: “Come. I’m going to do some rearranging.”

Each group had ten teams. Ye Xiu rearranged it by class. Each team composition had a clear style. The teams were sorted into distinct melee, long-ranged, healers, AoE, control, trap teams to make it easier to lead.

“Our people are over there. When should we start?” Loulan Slash asked Ye Xiu. He wasn’t in Ye Xiu’s group anymore, so he didn’t know that he was rearranging his troops.

“Whenever you want.” Ye Xiu said, while rearranging everyone.

“Ah! They’ve started!” Loulan Slash suddenly shouted. Ye Xiu turned around. Sure enough, Conquering Cloud had started attacking. All sorts of skills suddenly burst out.

“Have some people go up.” Ye Xiu said.

“Attack people or attack the boss?” Loulan Slash asked.

“It doesn’t matter. Right, where’s the boss?” Ye Xiu asked. He hadn’t seen the boss. Night Streak had the same model as the characters. The boss wasn’t some giant monster, so he wasn’t easy to find with so many people here.

Loulan Slash, who was about to go to battle, stumbled. He

couldn’t help but turn around and look at Lord Grim. A normal person asking this question would be normal, but God should know everything. They had arrived at the scene, but he couldn’t find the boss. It made Loulan Slash panic a little.

Before he could answer, he heard Ye Xiu say: “Whatever. That’s your problem.”

Loulan Slash absent-mindedly ran to one side and met up with his group. Conquering Cloud’s people fought the boss, while keeping their guard against Heavenly Justice. It was obvious what Heavenly Justice’s intentions were. For Conquering Cloud, having the opportunity to snatch a Level 70 boss wasn’t easy. They didn’t want to lose this chance.

“Go up!” Loulan Slash roared.

“Attack the people or the boss?” The group members asked.

“It doesn’t matter.” Loulan Slash thought about Ye Xiu’s previous words and gave an answer. In the end, he sweeped over the battlefield and then paused: “Right, where’s the boss?”

Loulan Slash understood now..... The battle was such a mess that the boss Night Streak couldn’t seen.

Loulan Slash also couldn’t find the boss, but his group had people paying attention and pointed it out to him. When he saw the boss, Loulan Slash considered how he should go about attacking. At this

moment, Ye Xiu sent him another message: “They have quite a lot of people. I might need some more support.”

“Okay.” Loulan Slash replied. He recalculated how he should arrange everything, when he suddenly heard shouts from nearby. Ye Xiu had led his group forward.

Their target was obvious. They didn’t hesitate. Then again, Ye Xiu didn’t even know where the boss was located. He just directed his team to start attacking enemy players.

“Team one and two to the left. Team three and four to the right. Team five in the middle. Team six and seven stand four units from the back and attack. Team eight CC them. Team nine get ready to throw ice. Team ten, get ready to heal!!!”

This division of work had been arranged beforehand. Without anyone disturbing them, their execution went flawlessly. With just one wave of attacks, a huge hole appeared in Conquering Cloud’s troops. They clearly couldn’t hang on. They hadn’t thought Heavenly Justice would be so aggressive and directly charge at them. It didn’t even seem like they knew where the boss was.

“Hold your ground! Hold your ground! Stay in order! Stay in order!!” Conquering Cloud didn’t have any plans on attacking back. They were shouting orders according to the first thing that they thought of.

“Team nine! Ice!!!” Ye Xiu ordered. Team nine was comprised of Spellblades and Ghostblades. They had been ready to attack at any

moment. When they heard the order, they immediately cast their spells. The Spellblade's Ice Wave Formation and the Ghostblade's Ice Boundary were different, but they both had a chance to inflict freezing. A huge section of Conquering Cloud's troops had been frozen into blocks of ice.

"AoE team, don't stop attacking!!" Team three charge! Make sure to interrupt their high-leveled skills!"

In a large-scale battle, Ye Xiu had no way of displaying his individual prowess. He could only lead the group. Even though he hadn't formed any tacit understanding with this group, with Ye Xiu's identity, no one would question his orders. They didn't ask why and just carried it out. Each of the teams had their use in the battle. There would sometimes be AoE attacks or crowd control or focused attacks. The battle went smoothly.

If they were doing well, Conquering Cloud was naturally having a bad time. Their troops were in a complete mess, yet their leader was still telling everyone to hold their ground. In comparison to Ye Xiu's quick and precise leading, Conquering Cloud's troops were like scattered sand. Without any strategy or tactics, they suffered heavy losses with very little advantages to show for it. This was Conquering Cloud's current state.

If Conquering Clouds continued on in this way, they would be forced out. It wasn't that the leader was stupid, but rather he didn't know what do in this situation. The enemy attacks blotted out the sky and covered the ground. It made him feel like if he did this, it wouldn't be right, but if he did that, it wouldn't be right either.

“Hold your ground. Hold your ground.” As he shouted these words, the leader was actively surveying the situation and thinking of a solution. However, his thinking couldn’t keep up with the constantly changing situation. As soon as he thought up of something, the battle suddenly shifted. It was as if a spy had ruined his plans. How could he dare to send out any orders?

Once Ye Xiu’s team spread chaos throughout Conquering Clouds, with the rear on fire, how could the ones on the frontlines attacking the boss be calm! Quite a few of them went to help in the PvP in panic, when Loulan Slash’s group suddenly charged forward. Conquering Clouds immediately resisted, thinking Loulan Slash’s group was planning on attacking them like Ye Xiu’s group, so they decided to strike first.

Even though the boss was their target, Loulan Slash obviously couldn’t ignore this attack. His leading couldn’t compare to Ye Xiu’s, but his group had a team of elites too!

Loulan Slash, Ocean Ahead, Little Bei, Night Tide, Thousand Falling Leaves.

These five were planning on entering the Pro Alliance next season. Whether it was their character or their skill, they far surpassed normal players. It could be said that unless a pro team was here, for a five-player team, Loulan Slash’s team were unrivaled in the game.

This point could directly be seen in this battle. These five were

unstoppable. They had tacit understanding with one another and their coordination linked together naturally. They already had an aura of pros.

With such a team, Conquering Cloud's troops were suppressed. Heavenly Justice's other players weren't just cheerleaders either. Both sides of Conquering Clouds had to retreat in defeat. They couldn't control the boss Night Streak either. Attacked on all three sides, their troops fell layer after layer.

"Attack the boss!" Loulan Slash was still clear-headed. He hadn't forgotten his goal. As he killed players, he directed several of his troops to begin attacking the boss. Conquering Cloud's defeat had already been determined, but who knows if another guild might show up?

Just as he was thinking about this, he received a message: "Players from Seaside are heading over!"

Chapter 659: Who Is Robbing Whom?

“I knew it wouldn't be this easy.” Ye Xiu sighed after reading Loulan Slash’s message. Compared to Conquering Clouds, both the guild and team Seaside were troublesome opponents. Their team’s Zhao Yang was an All Star level pro who used the Qi Master, Boundless Sea, a powerful character even amongst the pro players.

Although they were strong, there was still a limit to just how powerful they were. The truly powerful Clubs were too occupied with the drama happening during the playoffs. The only ones who still had time to fight for field bosses were the small fries who still hung around on both sides.

“Where are they now?” Ye Xiu asked Loulan Slash.

“They’re on the way. There are two groups.” Loulan Slash answered.

Guild Seaside didn’t have much success with wild bosses in the past, so they had learned to be more vigilant every time they found a new opportunity; they would gather their troops together before they embarked on the conquest. Because of this, they were a lot slower than Heavenly Justice and Conquering Clouds.

“Two groups are fine. Let’s hurry up and finish it up here. You guys continue dealing with the boss. I will lead another group to deal with Seaside.” Ye Xiu decided.

Loulan Slash wasn’t dealing with the boss at the moment. He and

his five people team were enjoying their massacre against Conquering Clouds along with the assistance of Ye Xiu's group. Loulan Slash had only sent a portion of his people to deal with the boss Night Streak. Seeing that that portion was enough, everyone else continued to enjoy the slaughtering.

With sharp strategies on one side and overwhelming combat prowess on the other, Heavenly Justice beat Conquering Clouds swiftly. Although Heavenly Justice didn't win without any casualties, all of the losses they sustained were rather negligible. The brilliant strategies minimized the damage they had taken.

Conquering Clouds quickly realized that their defeat was set in stone and struggling longer would only lead to more losses. The guild leader ordered the retreat with a long sigh. Under normal circumstances, Heavenly Justice would have just let them go, but considering that Seaside was arriving soon, they chased after Conquering Clouds, trying to kill off as many players as possible. Heavenly Justice wanted to eliminate the possibility that Conquering Clouds would come back to take an advantage of both sides once Heavenly Justice clashed with Seaside.

Conquering Clouds had the worst luck today as they were slaughtered all the way out of the Darkness Palace. Even the guild leader died in the chaos.

Without a leader, Conquering Clouds fell apart immediately. Ye Xiu stopped the bloodshed right away, and started reorganizing the troops because Seaside's troops were now within sight.

Heavenly Justice had grasped total victory against Conquering

Clouds, so everyone's moral was through the roof right now. Loulan Slash spent no time on the boss. Instead, he followed Ye Xiu's group all the way to the entrance. Using this small break, he delivered a rallying speech to his own guild, outlining the glorious victory they would have over Seaside.

"Stop listening to his bragging. Hurry up and get into positions!" Ye Xiu yelled out, and the crowd scattered instantaneously.

"What are we doing?" Loulan Slash was confused.

"Ambush!" Ye Xiu replied.

"Ambush?"

"Do you actually want to go head to head with them? Don't you know how to use your information properly?" Ye Xiu questioned.

"But didn't they already see us?" Loulan Slash was even more puzzled.

"Then they can chose to not enter. There's only one entrance to the palace anyways." Ye Xiu refuted. He had already regrouped all the players and sent everyone in hiding. He never planned on having a direct confrontation with Seaside, so instead, he had the ambush in mind from the start.

"Oh. I get it. I should get my guys to hide too." Loulan Slash turned around to deliver the new command to his group.

“Tell me,” Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim stepped in front of Loulan Slash, “If you come over here, then once the boss dies over there, who will pick up the loot?”

“F***!!” Loulan Slash jumped up in shock.

The right to pick the boss’ loot wasn’t free for all. It’s usually determined within the group, so only the guild leader or the person designated as the guild leader had this right. Loulan Slash hadn’t given this authority to anyone, so by default, he had to be the one to pick up the loot. However, he was so far away from the boss that the system had switch the right to pick loot to free for all, which definitely didn’t work for Loulan Slash.

After realizing this, Loulan Slash ran back like a shooting rocket. On the other hand, Ocean Ahead and the others stayed behind to join the upcoming battle.

But then again, just now was pretty exciting, but this time... seemed a little shameless?

Although something felt wrong, everyone hid themselves well. As they approached, Seaside noticed that there was a crowd at the entrance, but the mob quickly dispersed. Knowing that there was a wild boss, Seaside assumed that the scene they witness was probably the result of the clash between two guilds: What a wonderful opportunity for us!

No matter who the winner of that conflict was, both sides must

have suffered severe losses. If this isn't the most perfect time to attack, what is?

Guild Seaside moved swiftly and was soon upon the entrance at the middle of mountain. Nonetheless, they maintained a cautious position and did not break their formation nor did they attack randomly, preparing against a potential assault.

Unfortunately, they had miscalculated the results of the conflict between Conquering Clouds and Heavenly Justice. They never imagined that Heavenly Justice had decimated Conquering Clouds by such a large margin. There were some minor casualties, but the moral of Heavenly Justice was incredibly high after that one-sided victory.

While guild Seaside was still thinking about how to torture a group of wounded after a battle, they stepped into the gateway of Dark Palace. A flood of skills exploded out without any warning.

“AMBUSH!!!” The guild leader of Seaside screamed, but he was not too worried. This was, in the end, a game. All that an ambush could usually accomplish was to provide some initial advantages since instant-kill between same level players was not a possibility. Unlike a real battlefield, where a successful ambush could take out a field of enemies. In a game, all it could do was lowering the enemy's’ HP somewhat, unless you focused firepower on a single target. Believing his opponents were just a group of wounded players, the leader of Seaside’s troops did not panic at all.

He told his troops to not panic, and then started observing the situation calmly. Within moments, this guild leader found himself

in a total confusion.

Wasn't this offense.... A little too violent?

The guild leader of Seaside noticed this whiling watching his own HP gauge slipping at a visible speed. The attacks were simply too fierce to be coming from the pitiful victims that he was imagining. On top of that, there were attacks coming from all directions, so he had no idea which way he should be retreating to.

"First team..."

"Fourth team..."

"Sixth team..."

Ye Xiu, on the other hand, was giving out a constant flow of commands and directing this surprise attack with patience. He had no intention of turning this into a frontal battle after gaining even the tiniest advantage at the beginning. However, Ocean Ahead and his friends had a different idea. After being contemptible for awhile, they decided to charge in and soon wrestled among Seaside's players.

This gave the ambushed Seaside a sense of direction and focused their attacks on them.

In terms of numbers, guild Seaside had the upper hand. Still, Heavenly Justice had just won a perfect victory. Their high moral

boosted their performance level way above the usual. Coupled with Ye Xiu's ingenious strategies and the fact that only Loulan Slash was missing from the elite force, Heavenly Justice dominated the battlefield with ease. Guild Seaside's confidence quickly deteriorated: Aren't our people dying a bit too quickly?

Advantage? Where is our advantage?

Seaside's guild leader finally began to panic. The current situation was not what he had expected in the slightest. He had dreamt of an easy victory. He had prepared to accept the struggle if the opponent was not that much weaker, but he couldn't understand why the balance of winning was tilting in favor of the other side as it continued to progress.

"Third team, 4 o'clock direction, charge."

"Ninth team, 8 o'clock, traps."

"Sixth team, AoE attack, provide cover for the charging team..."

"First team, ignore them. Come back and regroup with the second...."

The attacking teams were also being put on track as well under Ye Xiu's command. They maintained the violent attacks without sacrificing organization. Seaside's ease and calmness had already been crushed. The guild leader was starting to give out directions like "stand your ground!". If the people from Conquering Clouds

were here, they would definitely feel a sense of deja vu. If someone could give them another chance to start over, they would retreat right at that moment without any hesitation.

Unfortunately for Seaside, since they had no idea what had happened before they had arrived, they still believed that there was still a chance for them to turn it around. The guild leader was still looking for an opening to turn the tide. As he looked around, he noticed that his people were disappearing at a frightening pace. Soon it seemed like the entire screen was filled with Heavenly Justice's people, waving their blades around to reap the life of another one of his comrade. All the characters with guild Seaside's tag above their head were either struggling or on the ground.

It was only then did Seaside's guild leader realize that he had lost this fight completely. He had lost this boss fight without even seeing the boss once.

No matter how unsatisfied they were, they could not revive dead characters with their emotions, so Seaside had no choice but to retreat, which is the best thing they could do right now.

Seaside had a smooth retreat. Loulan Slash did not receive any more additional news of any newcomers, so they did not treat Seaside the way that they treated Conquering Clouds. Upon seeing them retreating, Ye Xiu let them off by easing the attacks before sending Loulan Slash a message. Loulan Slash did not have the spare time to reply. When the players rushed back to where the boss was, the announcement that Heavenly Justice had killed Night Streak showed up in the world channel.

Cheers erupted from the troops. All of that killing was for this moment.

Noticing that everything went without problems, Ye Xiu finally let his heart drop back down and started hoping for the right loot.

When the new message from Loulan Slash arrived, Ye Xiu was fully expecting a report of the loot, but the message had only one word, “F***!”

“What?” Ye Xiu was confused. This was a level 70 field boss’ drop, so no matter how unsatisfactory it was, one could always use it to trade for something he or she needed.

“I got killed by someone!” Loulan Slash messaged again.

“WHAT?”

“Deception! Wasn’t he your friend?” Loulan Slash asked.

“That guy…” Ye Xiu paused in surprise. He could guess most of the things that happened without asking and cried out hurriedly, “Steam Bun! Hurry up and guard the door!”

“Humph?” Steamed Bun looked up. After a second of confusion, he took off his headphones and walked towards the entrance of the room.

All three people in the room stared at him for a second, then Ye Xiu snapped exasperatedly, “I’m asking you to guard the door in the game!”

While Tang Rou was laughing hysterically, Wei Chen was full of seriousness, “This was a grave mistake on our part!”

Chapter 660: Be Wary Of Leaving Combat

When Steamed Bun finally figured out what was happening and rushed to the entrance of Dark Palace, Tang Rou had moved ahead of him. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim followed Soft Mist to figure out the situation.

The cleric present revived Loulan Slash right away, so he was present as well. Right now, he was ordering everyone to start a hunt, "That guy was pretty strong. Make sure you stay with your party. Don't confront him by yourself."

When Ye Xiu heard his command, he hastily spoke up to stop Loulan Slash, "Scatter! Scatter around!"

"But that guy was pretty strong!" Loulan Slash stated his point again.

"Being alone can drag him out, so it's a good thing. If this drags on for too long, then he'll leave combat be able to log out. It'll be too late by then." Ye Xiu explained.

Upon hearing this, Loulan Slash changed his orders immediately while lamenting over the shrewdness of the experienced experts.

"Isn't he your friend? What's going on?" Loulan Slash was nowhere near as composed as he appeared to be. He rushed forward to pick up the loot the moment the boss died. While he was still counting the rewards excitedly, someone else suddenly labeled him as a boss and killed him when he least expected it.

When one got killed in the game, a few items from the inventory would also drop. Therefore, most players wouldn't carry anything important on themselves. Just now, when he picked up the loot, Loulan Slash had turned himself into a mobile treasure vault. When he died, he lost more items from his inventory than equipment on his body. Three items from his inventory dropped, while only one equipment on his body had dropped.

While his equipments were flashy, the items in his inventory were much more rare. After all, they had came from a level 70 wild boss, which was usually hoarded away by the big guilds. The items he lost, especially the materials, couldn't even be bought with money. Their value far surpassed the equipments he had. Right now, he lost all of that to a scrap picker. There were no words to describe the bitterness he felt.

"We just know each other. Don't worry. He hasn't run too far yet. I'll take full responsibility if I can't get the stuff back." Ye Xiu replied.

Loulan Slash had some doubts. Apart from Deception's reputation, Loulan Slash had seen Lord Grim working with him last time. The thought "did he act on Lord Grim's order?" surfaced the moment he got killed. Still, he quickly realized that this kind of betrayal was meaningless. They had originally agreed to divide the loot by half. This assassination would earn him less than half, so what would be the point?

Loulan Slash didn't think too much about it, but the thought was still there. He simply pushed it to the back of his mind. Ye Xiu's words not only crushed his doubts, it also embraced him a little,

“No, I didn’t mean it that way. I was just wondering. Aren't the two of you friends? Is there some misunderstanding?”

“No. That is just what he does.” Ye Xiu answered.

“Oh, he…” Loulan Slash was going to follow up with an explanation of how Deception had killed him, but Ye Xiu interrupted, “Just tell me where he ran off to. That’s much more important than how you died. This way?”

Lord Grim pointed with Myriad Manifestations Umbrella towards the direction where players were gathering.

“Yeah…” Loulan Slash agreed.

“Start attacking with AoE attacks!!!” Ye Xiu called out, while going over, “Attack with your group! Those who aren’t in the same group, don’t crowd together!”

“Don’t stand around too loosely! Try to cover more area with your attacks! Start attacking!” Ye Xiu was too busy giving out commands to chat with Loulan Slash.

Loulan Slash thought about it. There really was no time to chat. Once Deception leaves a combat state and logs off, he can’t have everyone here wait until he comes back. It didn’t take long to leave combat: only 3 minutes. This was determined by the system. If no skill hit Deception within 3 min, he would be considered out of combat. Then, he could simply log off and escape this hunt with

ease.

Ye Xiu's plan right now wasn't focused on killing or even finding the opponent. All he wanted to do was ensure that Deception couldn't log off.

"Open your eyes! That guy's a ninja. The ID is Deception! He's a professional scrap picker! His greatest strength is being shameless! Very shameless!" When Ye Xiu's voice echoed across the hall, Loulan Slash, as the guild leader, decided to stay silent to let Ye Xiu take full control.

The players from Heavenly Justice responded in kind. They were quite enraged by the fact that their guild leader got killed out of the blue. They simply couldn't allow the fruits of their hard work to be stolen so easily. They couldn't accept that they had beaten two large guilds with Clubs behind them, but lost to a lowly scrap picker.

The peace and quiet that had settled down in the Darkness Palace with the end of the boss fight was quickly shattered. Players of all classes took out their AoE skill. No one knew if the skills had hit Deception, but they had aggroed quite a number of monsters.

Dark Palance was nonetheless still a leveling area and all leveling areas had regular monsters. It was just that those regular monsters posed no real threat to the elite teams, so no one really cared much about them. While dealing with the monsters casually, everyone was still looking around, hoping to see Deception.

“There!”

A cry rang from somewhere. When most were still looking around to locate the source of it, Lord Grim had already run off.

“Is he there?” Loulan Slash hastily followed but he wasn’t sure about it at all. This only made him realize the gap he had in comparison to pro even more.

Ye Xiu had Lord Grim charging straight over. Purple smoke exploded, engulfing a number of people in a flash.

Ninjutsu-Smoke Bomb.

Spitfires have a similar thing called Smoke Bullet.

Smoke bombs worked faster than smoke bullets. They filled the entire area in a split second. Using this skill in that moment was obviously for escaping. Ye Xiu immediately gave up trying to find Deception in the smoke cloud. Instead, he started predicting where he would jump out from.

As expected. Deception's figure quickly shot out of the smoke cloud. Surely, there were people other than Ye Xiu who noticed this and gave chase right away. Ye Xiu, on the other hand, noticed that Deception's hand moved back as he was escaping and shouted out a warning, “Beware of the nails!”

“Nails” was the name given to the skill by the players. The actual

skill name would be caltrops. These tiny spikes are thrown onto the ground. Those who stepped on them wouldn't take a lot of damage, but it severely decreased a character's mobility.

Deception hid his action well, so most people wouldn't have noticed that he threw out the nails. Unsurprisingly, among the many that gave chase, quite a few slowed down suddenly. Clearly, they had stepped on the nails by accident. With another handful of caltrops, he successfully delayed his pursuers to buy himself sometime to jump onto the stone pillar nearby and started climbing upward.

The guns roared away.

Just because the melee players were stopped didn't mean that the long-range players had to take a back seat. The gunner class players focused their gunfire on him right away. However, Deception performed superbly. He was clearly well-practiced with the climbing skill known to ninjas. In that moment, there was no one to stop him. Ye Xiu knew from his agile movements that he probably hadn't brought out his trash equipments for this scrap picking. This kind of speed could only be achieved with movement speed buffs from relatively good equipments.

In a few breath, Deception was pretty high up. With a backward jump, he stepped onto a beam and started sprinting straight ahead.

The beam was rather narrow, so it had no space for horizontal movement. Running up there spared him from dealing with the troubles from melee class players, but it made him the perfect target for long-range class players.

Amidst the gun fires, Deception ran straight ahead, swaying left and right to dodge the attacks. These actions demonstrated his incredible mastery over his character's movements.

"Not bad!" Ye Xiu praised. At the same time , Deception had finally entered Lord Grim's effective attacking range. The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella shook and Anti-Tank Missile shot straight at Deception.

Boom!

The missile landed on the bean squarely and the shock wave spread out. Deception dodged both with an agile leap, successfully avoiding this calculated move of Ye Xiu's.

Amidst the regretful sighs of the players around, Deception could feel cold sweat dripping down his back. If he had reacted half a second later, the missile would have hit him.

Deception had been ignoring his attackers up until now. That well-planned attack finally tempted him a glance at the crowd. Immediately, a familiar name stood out painfully to him.

Why is he here?!

Deception buried his surprise in his heart and noticed the guild ID before Lord Grim's name. It was same as all the other players: Heavenly Justice.

Had he been recruited?

While Deception was still contemplating about it, Lord Grim fired again.

Deception started to worry. If if was a one on one, he was confident that he could dodge the attacks pretty easily. The problem at hand right now was that he was running around in a rain of bullets. If an expert at such a high skill level joined the fray, there was no way his escape would be easy. That jump had indeed been splendid, but that was because he had made a mistake previously and moved one step too slow. How many players could make that sort of prediction?

I can't drag this on any longer!

Deception made up his mind. Eyeing the stone pillar nearby, he suddenly jumped over.

Just when he seemed to have missed it, he threw out a ninjato, which buried itself into the pillar. Then he swung his character over using the rope attached to the small knife. After some swinging in midair, he successfully hid himself behind the pillar.

"Surround him!!" Loulan Slash ordered loudly, and the players of Heavenly Justice rushed from every direction.

Behind the pillar, Deception used a Ninjutsu · Disappearing Body

Technique right away and was planning on taking his time to assess the situation when a roll of racing bullets nicked him

Among the flying debris, Lord Grim's gun pointed straight at him from below the pillar, "Still hiding?"

Deception was gloomy. Wasn't that a bit too fast?

Chapter 661: Hasty Escape

The Disappearing Body Technique was a skill that enabled Ninjas to have Spiderman-like abilities. However, this skill had a limited activation time. Deception was able to maintain this skill for 20 seconds. He planned on making good use of this time by planning his escape route, but he didn't expect Lord Grim to find him so quick.

This guy was very troublesome. From their previous fight together, he had experienced how bothersome Lord Grim was. Right when he thought he had gotten a good haul, he just had to bump into him.

He had used the Disappearing Body Technique and Darkness Palace itself was dimly lit. The higher you went, the darker it was too. How was this guy able to find me? Deception thought perplexedly. As he pondered over this, he didn't hesitate to move to a higher place. The long-ranged classes could still hit him at this height.

However, when he moved from his hiding place, he heard Lord Grim say, "There! Did you see him?! He moved just now!"

"I see him!" Numerous people responded and immediately began attacking him.

Deception felt helpless. He dared to make a bet with anyone that Lord Grim hadn't actually known where he was hiding, but rather guessed that he would be around this area. Did the random firing

force me to move and trick me into revealing my location?

If I had just stayed still and took the sudden attack, would he have passed by me?

Deception's current analysis of the situation was actually incorrect. He had underestimated Ye Xiu.

It was true that Ye Xiu wasn't completely sure about his hiding position, but he could still roughly guess it. Deception's hiding position could be determined from his previous position and movement speed. In such a short period of time, when Deception went behind the pillar, he couldn't have moved much farther past it. Ye Xiu was sure about this. The previous blind firing hadn't been completely random. Even if it hadn't hit him, it wouldn't be too far off.

Deception was unable to hold off from the heavy attacks from so many players. The Disappearing Body Technique wasn't invincible. Escaping while being targeted by so many players on the stone pillar was no easy feat. Deception attempted to move to another pillar but immediately dismissed the notion, when he remembered that there was that troublesome guy below. He slid down the pillar and mid-way through, he suddenly kicked the stone pillar and jumped, ready to forcefully charge through the crowd.

He moved like a bullet, while taking note of Lord Grim's position. He had to avoid that guy at all costs.

However, right when he glanced over to check Lord Grim’s position, Lord Grim’s umbrella locked into him. He realized that of all the players, Lord Grim's reaction speed was the fastest. The other players were still shooting at the stone pillar.

“Bang bang!”

Two muffled sounds could be heard and the two shots had actually hit him, causing Deception to tumble in the air.

To be able to hit him, while he was moving at such fast speeds. This guy’s aim was too terrifying!

Deception, who had been shot down from the air, was about to fall into a group of players. If he were surrounded by these players, there was no way he could escape. In that instant, he used the ‘Shadow Clone Technique’ and then used his main body to force his way through.

He waved his hands and threw a smoke bomb towards the ground, instantly creating a thick purple smoke screen around him. The purple smoke was so dense that no one could see anything despite being right next to each other. It would be considered quite good if they didn’t crash into each other. Even though Heavenly Justice’s players could blindly attack because they wouldn’t be able to hurt each other, these aimless attacks would only deal a tiny bit of damage to Deception if they hit. They had no way of keeping him there. In the blink of an eye, Deception snuck his way out of the smoke and stealthily tossed a few caltrops behind.

The two ninja tools were used flawlessly. Deception, who had been in this kind of situation countless times before, knew how to get out of this predicament.

Deception had forced his way out of the encirclement. Normally, he would have ran away without looking back. However, today there was a troublesome guy who wouldn't let him off so easily. As a result, he couldn't help but look back. He noticed that while everyone else had lost their sense of direction and moving sluggishly, only Lord Grim quickly dashed out of the smoke and pursued him.

As expected, it's not going to be easy shaking him off!

Deception turned around and sped up. His equipment could be considered as top quality in the eyes of the Glory community. Ninjas were also a class that emphasized speed. As a result, equipment that increased his movement speed were highly valued. In terms of running, Lord Grim's shabby equipment would definitely lose to Deception's.

But how could Ye Xiu only rely on just running? Lord Grim fired his gun while chasing after him.

With all of the bullets coming from behind, Deception could only zig zag left and right to prevent Lord Grim from accurately hitting him. But how could he dodge all of Lord Grim's attacks? Not all of the bullets hit, but the accuracy was higher than what Deception had predicted. Deception felt like his zig zagging was pointless, but

he also knew that if he didn’t move in this way, he would have been turned into a honeycomb.

The bullets induced a small stun effect, making it very annoying. Lord Grim purposefully aimed at Deception’s legs too, so he moved like a crippled duck.

In this situation, even though Deception's speed was still very fast, Lord Grim, who was able to slow down Deception’s speed, was able to control him quite well.

The exit is right there!

Deception could already see the light coming out of the exit to Darkness Palace. With his current speed, he could shake off the other pursuers, but what about Lord Grim?

Deception wasn’t confident that he could escape. Suddenly, the sounds of gunshots stopped. Surprised, Deception glanced over and realized that the distance between him and Lord Grim had widened enough that he was out of Lord Grim’s attack range.

Ye Xiu couldn’t do much about it.

He had tried his best to hold off Deception. If only his equipment was a bit better, he could definitely catch up to Deception. Unfortunately, his shabby equipment didn’t increase his movement speed much, while his opponent’s equipment increased his movement speed by a lot. And even though his bullets could

slow him down, Deception was still able to slowly increase the distance. Currently, a lot of Heavenly Justice member had run past Lord Grim, but they were only running after Deception, without using any skills to impede Deception's progress. Without slowing him down like Ye Xiu did, they would never be able to catch up. Now that Deception have escaped Ye Xiu's range, his movement speed increased even more.

Deception felt more confident now, after shrugging off Lord Grim. Deception ignored all of the other pursuers.

"Steamed Bun, Little Tang!" Ye Xiu raised his head and called out.

"Hm?"

"Come over. You need to stop Deception." Ye Xiu spoke.

"No problem." Both of them replied.

Darkness Palace's exit was quite wide. Even with 2 players blocking, the exit couldn't be blocked completely. However, these two players didn't consider themselves as mere blockers. The murderous aura they released clearly stated their intention that they were ready to kill anyone who came near the exit.

In the blink of an eye, Deception reached the exit. After escaping from Lord Grim, he paid no heed to the other pursuers. Deception only glanced at the 2 players at the exit. Without even caring to

avoid or evade them, he dashed forward.

When Tang Rou saw this person dash forward without any hesitation, she immediately felt admiration for him. Soft Mist moved forward and welcomed him with her spear.

As Deception ran closer, he saw their mismatched equipment and regarded them as worthless. The moment he reached Soft Mist, he suddenly jumped, and threw three shurikens.

Tang Rou didn't know everything about every class, but she had seen the majority of their skills before. In the Arena part of the Heavenly Domain challenge, she had encountered skills from various classes before.

Tang Rou is still not knowledgeable about other profession but have seen the majority of the skills. When she faced the Heavenly Domain challenge, she had witnessed quite a number of these skills, even more so when she completed the Heavenly Domain challenges.

Shuriken was a low level Ninja skill which Tang Rou had seen many times before. The moment the shurikens were thrown towards her, she had Soft Mist move sideways and swing her spear.

"Ding!" The sound of the spear colliding with those shurikens echoed throughout the area. This type of attack wouldn't have priority over her spear because projectile attacks were usually weak attacks.

Tang Rou moved sideways, causing the shurikens to pass by her without harming her.

Against such a weak skill, Tang Rou had used such a domineering method to counter it. Of course, with such a domineering method, she also showed that she wasn't just any ordinary player. Deception didn't expect a character with such a mismatched equipment to be so skilled.

Are we of the same profession?

At this moment, Deception thought about this question. Although the equipment worn by experts weren’t usually bad, experts who came out for scrap picking would usually wear poor equipment. Didn’t Deception also use low grade equipment during scrap picking?

After deflecting the shurikens, the spear didn’t slow down and continued to arc towards Deception. As for Deception, he lived up to being a Ninja. He crouched down in mid-air and dodged the spear. He straightened his legs and stepped on the spear. Using it as leverage, he kicked at Soft Mist.

Seeing Deception and Soft Mist fighting, Heavenly Justice was completely petrified by the scene before them. Before their eyes was a pro-level fight. With those mechanics, were these guys really normal players?

Deception rapidly descended as if he were planning on tackling Soft Mist, but halfway, he was met with a flying brick, stopping

him. Soft Mist's spear swung at him and threw him towards the ground.

Deception immediately had his character quick recover, when he was suddenly met with a handful of sand.

Sand Toss!

Deception obviously recognized this skill and immediately turned away, so he wouldn't be blinded. The Brawler was faster than the sand though. Right when Deception was about to turn his body away, his butt was kicked and he was sent stumbling face-down into the floor.

Deception hastily stabilised himself, but was immediately knocked over by Tang Rou's Circle Swing.

The Heavenly Justice players felt numb inside. They had so many players, yet they couldn't compare to these two players with trash equipment, who could stop Deception from escaping. Seeing Deception being tossed around on the ground by them made them sweat.

Chapter 662: The Heart Of Shadow Dance

Deception had been careless. Facing two players with such garbage equipment, he hadn't given them a second thought. If not, with his level of skill and superior equipment, even against both Tang Rou and Steamed Bun, he wouldn't be in such a sorry state.

Circle Swing was categorized as a forced "grab" and couldn't be Quick Recovered, but Deception was quite quick. As soon as he crashed into the ground, he immediately followed up with a roll. In the blink of an eye, he was back on his feet as if he really had used a Quick Recover.

Deception no longer underestimated his opponents. He only hated how he had used his ninja tools.

A Ninja's ninja tools were a part of the skill tree. However, ninja tools differed from ninjutsu, which could be immediately cast after forming the hand seals. On the other hand, ninja tools required the Ninja to craft the tools in order to use them. There was a limit to how many ninja tools a Ninja could carry. Normally, Ninjas would prepare enough before setting out, but he had been using his smoke bombs and caltrops the moment the skills had refreshed from cooldown, so he had run out awhile ago.

He had been using pre-made ninja tools. How would he have any time to craft any, while running?

Seeing how these two fearsome individuals were blocking his path, Deception regretted using up all of his tools. In this sort of

situation, they clearly weren't going to give him any time to craft his tools.

When he got back onto his feet, Soft Mist's spear immediately stabbed towards him. Deception hastily dodged when he saw something else flying towards him. It wasn't a skill or a tool, but a person! Steamed Bun Invasion had directly pounced on him, pinned him to the ground, and started attacking him in a flurry.

Deception wanted to cry. Even though he was a lone wolf, he still had plenty experience with the game. Steamed Bun Invasion had used the Brawler skill, Tyrannical Chain Punch, which pinned the target to the ground and followed up with a flurry of punches. A skill was just a skill though. Every person would use it differently. Facing this wild monkey, Deception wanted to go crazy. The skill wasn't being used with any strategy to it. It was just a bunch of random attacks.

How could he bear being pinned by such a person? Not longer after Tyrannical Chain Punch ended, without the effects of the skill forcefully pressuring him, Deception immediately dug into the ground.

"What!?" Steamed Bun cried out in astonishment.

"You've never seen it before?" Tang Rou said. Soft Mist had already started acting. It wasn't impossible to find someone who was using the Underground Tunneling Technique. There was a small hole used for breathing from the ninjato's sheath. It was very small though, so the terrain easily hid it. However, Deception had used the skill right in front of them. How could they not know

where he was? Soft Mist stabbed the ground, but something didn't feel right.

The Underground Tunneling Technique wasn't a rigid skill that only allowed the user to go up and down. The user could tunnel around a small area. Deception was a skilled Ninja. Since he dared to use the technique in front of them, he obviously had some confidence in using it. When Soft Mist stabbed the ground, Deception popped out of the ground behind her. His ninjato didn't gleam with cold light. It silently stabbed Soft Mist. Deception didn't follow up though. He had already started running. No matter how confident he was, he didn't dare to continue fighting the two of them. There were more chasing after him. He had to be especially aware of Lord Grim in particular.

Deception glanced back, when he saw a brick flying towards him. He hastily tilted his head and dodged it. Suddenly, he was struck by Soft Mist's spear.

These two reacted too quickly!!

Deception was astonished. His Underground Tunneling Technique had hit Soft Mist. Whenever an attack hit a character, there would be some sort of effect. Deception thought Soft Mist would be startled by it. He didn't know how much Soft Mist had been slowed down, but she had been able to react in time and chase him down with her spear. No matter how fast he moved, he couldn't be faster than the enemy extending her arms. The superior range of a spear finally displayed itself here.

Soft Mist had used Dragon Tooth. It didn't deal much damage,

but it still had a stun effect. This stun duration was enough for Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion to trap Deception again.

Helpless, Deception could only start fighting the two of them again and see if he could find an opportunity to escape. After a few back and forths, he couldn't find any openings. In trouble, he heard someone say: "You little punk! You scrap pick very bravely now!"

Deception knew who was talking, but he didn't have time to look. He relied on Tang Rou's and Steamed Bun's lack of real battle experience to grasp an opening. He was about to take advantage of it, so how would he have the time to glance at Lord Grim?

Deception's two hands moved in a blur as they formed a complex seal. It was clearly a high-leveled move. If not, he wouldn't need so much time to complete the seal.

Ninjutsu - Shadow Dance!

Numerous clones instantly appeared all around Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun hadn't experienced this skill too many times. High-leveled skills required more time to activate. Even Deception required a good opening in order to successfully execute the skill. Normal players would have needed even more time than him, but Tang Rou and Steamed Bun completely dominated their opponents. Very few of their opponents had the opportunity to activate the skill.

Thus, even though the two of them knew what this skill did, they

didn’t have much experience dealing with it. Deception was an expert as well. Several clones jumped and attack them all at once. The two didn’t know what to do. The attacks from the shadows wouldn’t bother them too much, but they had no way of grabbing onto all of the clones

The Blade Master’s Shadow Steps hid the real body amongst the fakes, but that wasn’t the case for Shadow Dance. They wouldn’t be able to catch Deception unless they killed all of the clones.

But Deception obviously wasn’t using this skill to continue fighting them. He was just using it as a distraction so he could escape. He just had a few of his clones randomly jump at Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion before sprinting towards outside of Darkness Palace.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun tried hard, but they could only keep on killing the clones one after the other, but Deception would never jump to a clone that was attacking them.

As for the other clones, he had them run as well. Shadow Steps only had a limited range, so the clones couldn’t be too far from the real character. This made it easier to control though. Deception had two clones stop Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion from advancing.

At this moment, Deception finally had time to check the situation. Sure enough, Lord Grim had caught up to him along with a bunch of Heavenly Justice players. There were even a few players that were faster than him, but in any case, none of them were closer to him than Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion. After

stopping them from chasing him, Deception felt like escaping wouldn't be too difficult now. He still needed to pay close attention to Lord Grim though. What trap had that guy set for him? Should he have some of his clones harass him?

Deception was still deciding when one of the clones moved askew. Soft Mist clearly hadn't attacked it. In that moment of absent-mindedness, the clone had been whisked away.

"Not good!!"

Deception suddenly understood what had happened. He hastily moved his character when he saw the clones running out of Darkness Palace suddenly poof into smoke as he was grabbed by a Qi Master.

Qi Mister skill: Cloud Grasping Fist.

Deception obviously knew this skill. He just hadn't thought his enemies would use this sort of skill to break his Shadow Dance.

He only had two clones remaining. One of them had been grabbed by the Qi Master and the other was instantly killed by Steamed Bun Invasion. By default, the system forced Deception back into his original state.

"Ha ha, why are you only paying attention to me? Aren't you looking down on everyone else here?" Lord Grim's laugh floated over.

Deception was sad!

Indeed, he had ended up paying too much attention to Lord Grim. He had thought that Lord Grim was the only top expert among the group. Even though the two with trash equipment had surprised him, he hadn't put Heavenly Justice's players in his eyes. However, the one who had used Cloud Grabbing Fist on him had just been a normal member of Heavenly Justice. The only reason he was able to pull it off was because he was a Qi Master that could use Cloud Grabbing Fist.

Deception was certain that the reason the Cloud Grabbing Fist had worked on his Shadow Steps wasn't because of the Qi Master's skill, but either on accident or……

"Not bad……" Deception heard a voice. Lord Grim had walked over, talking to the Qi Master.

Sure enough!

Deception knew that he had fallen into Lord Grim's hands.

In theory, none of the clones were his real body for Shadow Steps. However, because the clones could only move around in a limited area, in order to satisfy this condition, there had to be a marker of some sort. This marker was the clone being used by the user.

If this clone were killed, it just meant there was one less clone. Even if the player didn't choose to, the system would automatically throw the player into another clon, and this clone would become the new marker.

This marker clone was called the Heart of the Shadow Steps. It wasn't the real body. The player could still freely switch.

What Ye Xiu had done was determine that Deception had used the clone Soft Mist was fighting as the Heart of Shadow Steps, and so he quietly ordered a Qi Master to suddenly use Cloud Grasping Fist to bring him over. By the time Deception noticed, it was too late to move. All of the clones that had rushed out of Darkness Palace were immediately recalled because they were now out of range of the heart.

Chapter 663: Don’t Let Him Escape

Deception’s path ahead was completely blocked off. Loulan Slash had even set up a net comprised of several players linked together in the air to defend. Deception was simply too slippery to catch. It was no wonder that he was infamous. He had successfully pulled off his scrap picking operations time after time. Loulan Slash had fought alongside Deception before, so he had a good understanding of his skill level. This time, after becoming the target, he deeply felt how talented this person was. If the five players on his team were qualified to be pro players, Deception was definitely qualified as well.

Loulan Slash had already started thinking of how he would recruit him. For a moment, he wasn’t sure what to say, but the Heavenly Justice players surrounding Deception had begun shouting: “Run! Why’d you stop running? Why don’t you give it another try!”

There were a hundred of them, yet they couldn’t even catch a single person. Fortunately, two players had been blocking the exit. These two players wore such garbage equipment that everyone wanted to cry just looking at them. Heavenly Justice’s players were ashamed and resentful.

Deception didn’t say anything. When he killed Loulan Slash, three items from the Level 70 wild boss had dropped. Even if he died, he would still profit, unless he were unlucky enough to lose all three of those items. However, the probability of this happening was too low. Maybe none of these item would drop and he lost one or two pieces of equipment. He would have made a killing if that were the case.

If you dropped an item after being killed, getting it back wasn't an easy task. A single fight was rarely enough. However, even if you couldn't get your dropped item back, getting another item of equal value wouldn't be bad either! However, this wasn't even close to the case right now. Nothing on Deception was equal in value to any of the three items that were dropped by a Level 70 wild boss.

Deception clearly knew this point, so he knew that when he died, he was very calm. So what if he died?! He would still make a huge profit.

The Heavenly Justice players could only curse at him. No one moved though. They understood this point. They wouldn't be able to get the items back if they killed him once. Perhaps there was a better way.

However, their guild leader wasn't saying anything. Lord Grim stood out though.

"You can't run anymore. Hand over the items." Ye Xiu said.

Deception didn't even look at him. Quite a few Heavenly Justice players turned to look at him. They felt like his words were a bit naive. Even if Deception died, he would still profit. Why would he just hand over the items like that?

"This brother is very talented!" Loulan Slash finally spoke. His opening words were meaningless. Afterwards, he played by the

book: “If you don’t mind, why don’t we add each other as friends. You won’t need to return the items. Just consider them a gift from me.”

It was very obvious what his intentions were. Loulan Slash’s boldness manifested itself. He was willing to gift three Level 70 wild boss drops. His character as a money warrior showed.

Even though the players from Heavenly Justice weren’t too happy, Deception was truly very skilled. They could understand why Loulan Slash made this type of decision. Let alone the fact that none of the players that had come to kill the wild boss were outsiders, everyone in the game near Loulan Slash was planning on entering the pro scene. If he found someone talented, of course he would try and recruit him!

Deception ignored him though, leaving Loulan Slash hanging.

Loulan Slash felt a bit embarrassed, but he didn’t back down. He played his big card: “Brother, scrap picking is a waste with your talent. I’m currently forming a pro team and I’m looking for players to join. Brother, would you be interested? If you are, I’m open to whatever conditions you have.”

The Heavenly Justice players were jealous!

Being offered to join a pro team and even being allowed to state your own terms? How could a Glory player not feel jealous about such treatment?

But when the person in front of them heard such incredible terms, he remained indifferent. He didn't even glance at Loulan Slash.

"Brother……"

"What brother!"

Right when Loulan Slash was about to say something, Ye Xiu interrupted him. He saw Lord Grim transform his umbrella into a spear and stab towards Deception.

Deception didn't even dodge. After getting stabbed, Deception stumbled. Lord Grim stabbed again and Deception fell to the ground. He didn't seem to have any plans to get up.

"He logged off." Ye Xiu said to Loulan Slash.

Loulan Slash was a pro-level player. Just from the reactions made by Deception after being attacked, it was clear that no one was controlling the character.

Deception was still in a combat state, so he couldn't directly log off. He could only force quit the game. If that were the case, his character would remain in the game until he left combat. Another possibility was that he had left his character in the game and was just not controlling it anymore.

"Maybe he's still there?" Loulan Slash thought of this possibility.

“Then you want to keep on chatting?” Ye Xiu asked.

Loulan Slash felt a bit embarrassed. Whether the person was there or not, his attitude was clear. He wouldn’t pay any attention to them. Talking to a piece of wood with so many people watching was too embarrassing! If he had confidence in persuading the other side, he might give it a try, but Loulan Slash’s previous statements had been very clear. If even these statements couldn’t move him, then nothing would work. After thinking about it, Loulan Slash felt like it would be better to show off his strength. In the end, he pointed his sword at Deception and said: “Kill him.”

As soon as he gave the order, the players attacked and Deception instantly became a corpse. He didn’t revive for a long time. It seemed as if he had truly logged off. Deception must be celebrating his success! It was a good thing Loulan Slash didn’t continue speaking. If not, Deception might have gotten out of combat and actually logged off. That would have been even worse!

When Loulan Slash looked at the ground, it didn’t make him feel happy though.

Not a single one of the three Level 70 drops that Deception had stolen had dropped. Two pieces of Ninja equipment had dropped, but Loulan Slash wouldn’t put any equipment from the game in his eyes! He looked at them and didn’t even want to pick them up. He was clear-headed enough to know that he wasn’t the only one unhappy. He said loudly: “Killing him can be considered our revenge! You can blame me for being too careless and getting killed by him. Don’t worry everyone. I’m not going to reduce any of the

rewards for this run just because of something like this.”

The Heavenly Justice players felt much better after hearing his comforting words.

They clearly knew that these Level 70 wild boss drops would have been used by Loulan Slash for his pro team, so he couldn’t directly distribute them to the guild. He could only give them other rewards. It was the same for any other Club guild. Equipment from Level 70 wild bosses could sometimes be found in the guild storage, but materials were a dream.

None of them expected to get any of the boss drops anyways, so they didn’t care too much if Loulan Slash didn’t end up getting the drops. After all, Heavenly Justice had been founded through Loulan Slash’s money and his team had just been created. The fans created through hype didn’t have as much loyalty as the other Club guilds. For the Club guild players, if they were fans of the team, they would share the team spirit and cohesiveness. If something like this happened and not getting the materials affected the team’s development, they would definitely feel worried too.

As for Heavenly Justice, when Loulan Slash expressed his attitude on this matter, the majority of the players were happy. Of course, they wouldn’t display it. They remained gloomy in the game. However, Loulan Slash understood their feelings. If not, he wouldn’t have said any of these words to comfort them. In order to gain more fans, he had to be willing to say anything.

After placating his guild members, Loulan Slash had to say something to Ye Xiu too.

Even though Ye Xiu had said that he would treat the ones that had been stolen away as his part of his share, but how could Loulan Slash let him do that? Having those items stolen away was definitely his fault. Even though he could come up with many excuses, none of it could be blamed on Ye Xiu. He had been responsible for attacking the other competing guilds and had completed his task beautifully. Being able to crush two Club guilds was something that they couldn't usually do.

Loulan Slash messaged Lord Grim. He gave him the list of items that had dropped from Night Streak and then said: "The three drops stolen away by that guy should be considered as part of my share, but I really wasn't able to see which items were stolen. How about we first split it evenly and then you can pick any three from my share."

"What? You're planning on letting him go so easily?" Ye Xiu said.

"Him?" Loulan Slash asked. He obviously didn't feel happy about letting him go, but that was how it had turned out. Loulan Slash was very angry, but what could he do? Deception had already died and they didn't know which city he revived at. Chasing and hunting him down wasn't worth it either. Plus, they probably wouldn't be able to get the items back by hunting him down. Once he revived, he could just transfer the materials to his storage. The items in storage couldn't be dropped.

"Just provide me with info. I'll be responsible for hunting him!" Ye Xiu patted his chest.

“God, look! There are still a few wild bosses left to kill. Shouldn’t we put in our efforts towards those bosses? If we can get another boss, isn’t that more valuable than getting those three drops back from that punk? Wasting your time and our resources on him just isn’t worth it!” Loulan Slash refuted.

“Of course we have to get the bosses, but we can’t let that guy go either. In any case, all you have to do is tell me his coordinates. Announce it to your guild and just have them report his location if they ever see him.” Ye Xiu said.

“But if you go and take care of that punk, how am I supposed to steal bosses?”

“You don’t need to use a spear to kill a fly.” Ye Xiu said.

Loulan Slash hesitated: “Are you saying that punk is the fly or the boss is the fly?”

Chapter 664: A Bit Of An Ass-Kisser

Deception hadn't actually logged off. He was still in the game! After knowing he would certainly die, he was too lazy to try anything else, so he got up and went to take a bathroom break. When he returned, as expected, his character had died. The surrounding players hadn't left yet though. That eye-sore Lord Grim was still walking about.

Deception didn't care. It wasn't like he would revive on the spot. After choosing to revive, he clicked on the choice to revive at the closest city. He checked his inventory and found that all three of the boss drops were still there. He knew that he would still be profiting today no matter what he had lost. When he saw which equipment had been dropped, he felt his heart hurt a bit, but the profit he had earned was far greater than his losses. It was the first time in his scrap-picking career that he had managed to obtain Level 70 wild boss drops. His luck today had been very good.

Deception coming to this area had been a complete coincidence too. If he had planned on going scrap picking, he usually wouldn't wear his best equipment. Today, he had just wanted to get a few items from Darkness Palace and just happened to run into the wild boss.

While the guilds fought, Deception hid on the sidelines. He didn't act blindly without thinking because the equipment he had on him was quite expensive. Scrap pickers always had to consider whether the equipment obtained would make up for the equipment they lost. Since he had worn a good set of equipment this time, he obviously couldn't press forward rashly like he usually could.

Deception had waited patiently for a long time. Today's wild boss fight wasn't as chaotic as usual. There were fewer participating guilds and Heavenly Justice had the clear advantage, not giving the other competing guilds any opportunities. This sort of situation wasn't suitable for scrap picking, so the experienced Deception continued to wait patiently.

In the end, the opposing guilds had been defeated and Heavenly Justice began focusing the wild boss. This conclusion made Deception quite disappointed. However, he still waited, hoping Heavenly Justice would make a huge mistake and get wiped by the boss. If that happened, he could happily pick away.

Heavenly Justice didn't get wiped as he had hoped. The one to fall was the wild boss, but at this moment, Heavenly Justice became careless. They made a common mistake committed by victors. The moment the winners celebrated, he acted.

Afterwards, Deception obviously needed to try and escape. Even though he failed, his gains had been quite considerable. How much would he able to sell these three wild boss drops for? Deception wasn't really sure because these sort of items rarely showed up on the market! Deception felt like if he sold it correctly, he would be able to live lavishly for years to come.

"Hm? Did that guy revive??"

The instant Deception revived, the surrounding players reacted. After a character revived, the corpse would disappear and turn

into a tombstone. If he had really logged off, this wouldn't have happened.

"That guy was still on!!" Loulan Slash shouted.

"Have your players in Darkness City be on the lookout." Ye Xiu instructed and then called out to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun: "We're leaving."

"Everyone, let's go." Loulan Slash ordered, "Grab the equipment on your way out."

Loulan Slash was pointing at the equipment dropped from the battle. Quite a few players from Conquering Clouds and Seaside had died. Players who died would naturally drop equipment. No matter how hard they tried to get them back, there would still be many pieces of equipment that would land in the hands of Heavenly Justice's players. The guilds all had their own ways of resolving this situation. In general, it was a difficult issue to deal with because in this type of chaotic battle, it was difficult to pinpoint who exactly took your equipment.

Ye Xiu had talked about these equipment drops with Loulan Slash earlier. Loulan Slash now understood why Ye Xiu said he didn't need equipment, if it were after the battle. It turns out he had complete confidence in their dominating victory and knew that he could just pick which of the plundered equipment he liked after the battle.

But choosing out of all of these was quite troublesome.

Everything had to be organized first, so Loulan Slash made the decision: instead of going through all that trouble, he would directly buy them the equipment that they wanted when they got back to the city.

Right when he said this, they realized Deception had revived. Ye Xiu said a few words and started rushing back to the city with Lord Grim.

“How do you know he’s in Darkness City?” Loulan Slash chased after him and asked. Darkness City was the city closest to Darkness Palace.

“From his equipment, it didn’t look like he had planned on scrap picking today. If he had something else to do, isn’t it common sense that he would pick the closest city as his revival point?” Ye Xiu said.

“Right!” Loulan Slash suddenly understood. He hadn’t thought about this point because he had no knowledge of how scrap picking worked.

Loulan Slash gave an order in the guild chat. Ye Xiu and his team naturally saw it too. Right now, they were under Heavenly Justice, so they belonged to the guild.

“I have players in Darkness City who are heading over to search.” Loulan Slash said to Ye Xiu.

“Mm, that’s good.” Ye Xiu replied. Lord Grim turned his head to glance back. Loulan Slash also looked back and was a bit speechless. As his and Ye Xiu’s groups rushed back, they had left the other Heavenly Justice players behind. The players with equipment that increased their movement speed were still able to keep up for awhile because they ran faster, but gradually, without properly utilizing their stamina, they would run out. If they could no longer sprint, their equipment’s added movement speed wouldn’t do anything.

In comparison, Loulan Slash and his team kept up. Thinking of this point, Loulan Slash felt a bit happy. They deserved to be pros! Look, they could keep up with a God!

Just as he was thinking in this way, he noticed that Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion were easily keeping up as well. When he looked, he immediately realized how disgusting their equipment looked. He was wearing good equipment and had some increase in movement speed, yet he was running at the same speed as them. How could he feel happy?

Loulan Slash felt quite defeated.

“Have the brothers who are investigating in the city hide their guild tags.” Ye Xiu suddenly said. He was still being careful.

“Okay!” Loulan Slash received the message and immediately passed it down.

“Have players in other cities pay attention too. Darkness City is

just an estimation. He isn't guaranteed to be there." Ye Xiu added.

"Makes sense!" Loulan Slash nodded his head and ordered again.

When Ocean Ahead, Homeward Bound, Thousand Falling Leaves, and Night Tide heard their conversation, they tried hard not to interrupt. They couldn't compare to Steamed Bun in this area. Student Steamed Bun would say anything that he thought of. When he heard the two talk, Steamed Bun opened up the guild interface. After studying it carefully, he suddenly asked: "When you said 'Makes sense!', who said that?"

"Me!" Loulan Slash said.

'Who is this 'me'?" Steamed Bun asked again.

"What do you mean?" Loulan Slash was puzzled.

"Loulan Slash?" Steamed Bun seemed to have determined something, but he still seemed unsure.

"That's me!" Loulan Slash said.

"Senior, how mighty!" Steamed Bun excitedly said, "You can even order around a guild leader. What a god!"

Sweat!

Ye Xiu typed an emoji sweating. Loulan Slash typed a depressed face. The others had wanted to say something about this. Loulan Slash and them weren't just any players in the game. They had been good friends even before they started playing and understood each other well. With their friendship, the other four wouldn't object to any one of them being the guild leader. In the end, Loulan Slash became the guild leader because they felt like he had the most potential as a leader.

If this hadn't happened in front of them, they would never have though Loulan Slash could ever be regarded as a little kid and he didn't even look like he had any objections.

How embarrassing!

At this moment, all of them felt a bit embarrassed. Loulan Slash wanted to explain, but he also felt like he had been acting like a b*tch! How would he explain himself? Wouldn't it just make matters worse?

In the end, Ye Xiu was the calmest. He immediately said: "Steamed Bun, what do you know? We're discussing strategy."

"Oh, so that's the case!" Steamed Bun said.

This sort of explanation was enough for Steamed Bun, but for everyone else, it didn't explain anything. Loulan Slash knew his friends were probably laughing at him. They just didn't express it.

How depressing! However, a message suddenly arrived, averting everyone's attention from the issue.

"Someone's found him! He really is in Darkness City!" Loulan Slash said.

"Good!" Ye Xiu replied.

"What do we do now?' Loulan Slash asked.

Ocean Ahead and the others were crying. Brother, do you have short term memory? How can you keep acting like this?

But this time, Ye Xiu was generous. Instead of directly saying it, he sent Loulan Slash a private message: "Watch him and figure out where he's headed."

The instant Loulan Slash received the message, Loulan Slash immediately realized..... He had acted like Ye Xiu's b*tch again.

Fortunately, he had been reminded by Ye Xiu. It was a you say it instead of me message! Loulan Slash immediately gave the order and told Ye Xiu: "We're not sure right now. Let's just head over according to his coordinates!"

"That's fine too. Can you get us some better equipment? Especially any that add movement speed. If not, dealing with that guy might be a bit difficult." Ye Xiu replied.

“I’ll see if anyone can do it for us.” Loulan Slash busied about.

Following afterwards, they quietly entered Darkness City. Ye Xiu and Loulan Slash talked to each other privately, so the others obviously wouldn’t know.

“It seems like he’s planning on teleporting away!” Loulan Slash received some new information.

“Have your players in the other cities hurry and pay attention to the teleport formations! The more cities the better.” Ye Xiu hastily said.

“Already done.” After being embarrassed, Loulan Slash checked himself. Did he really need Ye Xiu to teach him this type of stuff? Not at all. With his experience, he could have done it completely on his own.

Chapter 665: Insufficient Equipment

They finally arrived in Darkness City. The news that they had received on the way there had made them feel gratified. Deception hadn't gone directly to the teleport formation. Instead, he headed towards the marketplace in Darkness City. If he had ran straight for the teleport formation, Loulan Slash and the others would have been in big trouble. The Heavenly Domain had numerous cities. Having people stationed in every city just wasn't possible.

The good news didn't last long. The strong teams had an astonishing amount of fans and support. It was a world war right now. The marketplace was cold and empty. Deception walked around for only a short while before he quickly departed.

Fortunately, when they received this information, they had just arrived at Darkness City. Along the way there, they saw battles taking place everywhere, so their group hid their guild tags. Ever since Heavenly Justice made the announcement that they were forming a pro team, they had been looked down upon by the other teams. Now that everyone was in a state of aggression, who knew if their violence would fall upon Heavenly Justice. Loulan Slash didn't want Heavenly Justice to be dragged into the war. Even though this war was a result of a dispute between who was the best team, Loulan Slash didn't want to look for trouble.

Without a guild tag next to them, they appeared inconspicuous. Since everyone was busy fighting, they didn't have time to pay close attention to whether or not that passerby really was Lord Grim.

When they arrived at Darkness City's entrance, there were people waiting there to bring them the equipment that Loulan Slash had asked them to find for him.

Ye Xiu picked which pieces of equipment he wanted. If Loulan Slash had any, he would give it to them. Otherwise, he would spend money to buy it. Just a few sets of in-game equipment for a few characters wasn't worth much in Loulan Slash's eyes. Ye Xiu's group had helped him a lot. He was perfectly happy with spending this bit of money for them.

Ye Xiu's group wasn't polite. After taking their new equipment, the three characters switched them out. Their models and stats immediately transformed. Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion finally had a full set of class-specific gear. Their equipment only fell short of equipment that could only be dropped from the seven hundred-player dungeons. In the game, their equipment would already be considered outstanding.

As for Lord Grim..... His stats had changed, but his model.... His new and improved equipment still looked like garbage on him. He still looked like a rainbow. Mixing and matching equipment from different classes almost never looked good together. Each class had equipment that they were proficient in. If you mixed and matched equipment, you would lose stats from your class' proficiencies. The better the equipment, the greater the losses.

However, Lord Grim's unspecialized didn't have any proficiencies, so he didn't care much about any of that. As a result, he wore a cloth belt, leather boots, a leather cap, heavy armor, and cloth pants. It gave others a disgusting top-heavy feeling.

However, Ye Xiu didn't care about his appearance. He opened up his character's profile and appreciated his stats. Because unspecialized characters didn't change classes, their stat growth was completely balanced. Their strength, vitality, intelligence, and spirit all had a growth of 3. When unspecialized characters reached Level 70, their base stats would each be at 210. The stat point rewards from each quests was also evenly distributed for a total of 90 points per stat. For any class, there were no worthless stats. All of them had their uses, just some less than others. Thus, all players would complete these quests regardless. At Level 70, Lord Grim's base stats were all at 300.

All characters had a total of 1200 points at Level 70, unless they missed a quest. The only difference between them was how those 1200 points were distributed.

Unspecialized characters had a balanced growth, so their 840 points from leveling up were evenly distributed between each stat. However, every other class was different.

For example, Battle Mages had a 3.5 growth in strength and intelligence and a 2.5 growth in vitality and spirit.

Thus, when they reached level 70. Their total base stats would add up to 840, but their strength and intelligence would both be at 245, while their vitality and spirit would each be at 175.

These stat growths couldn't be changed by players. The players needed to match equipment based on their needs. Apart from

equipment, players could also freely distribute the 160 points they got from the guild buffs.

As for how these points were distributed, it was up to the players to decide. Especially for classes like Battle Mages, which dealt both physical and magical damage they had to think about whether they should stack strength, intelligence, equal strength and intelligence, or a proportion of each? This was a question that was still debated to this day. In particular, when a player got new equipment, they often had to consider this issue.

The top-tier Battle Mage, One Autumn Leaf, had chosen to lean slightly more towards strength and lean slightly less towards intelligence. As one of the most popular characters in Glory, many players naturally copied this choice. However, reality proved that blindly following a pro player's choice was not always a smart decision.

Because normal players didn't have the resources to accomplish proper stat distribution. First of all, their skill level wasn't as high. Second of all, their equipment was far from pro level. A lot of stat distributions required a certain level of equipment to display their utmost potential. If they didn't meet those requirements, even if their skills were at the pro level, they still wouldn't be able to utilize it properly.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun were at the pro level in terms of mechanics, but their game sense wasn't there yet. Having them choose their own equipment would certainly end poorly. As a result, Ye Xiu helped them choose their equipment.

Tang Rou's Soft Mist went with a strength-oriented stat distribution. After switching equipment, her strength reached 870, while her intelligence was only at 540.

These stats were already quite impressive in game, but it was still far from the pro level.

One Autumn Leaf had 1220 strength and 1140 intelligence. These two main stats were 1.67 times greater than Soft Mist's. This didn't even include the disparity in vitality and spirit. In terms of overall stats, these in-game impressive stats were not worth anything in pro gameplay.

Soft Mist's equipment definitely couldn't be regarded as bad in the game. All of them were second only to those that could be found from the seven hundred-player dungeons and those from Level 70 wild bosses. Even those higher grade pieces of equipment couldn't compare to Silver equipment.

In truth, the reason Silver equipment was superior compared to Orange and Purple equipment wasn't because they had much better stats, but rather because they were customized specifically for the player. It was for this reason that Silver equipment allowed pro characters to have such terrifying stats. This sort of disparity in stats was difficult to make up for with skill alone. It was the reason why Wei Chen was so uneasy about meeting a team like Excellent Era in the Challenger League.

If Soft Mist, with her 870 strength and 540 intelligence, faced off against One Autumn Leaf, with his 1220 strength and 1140 intelligence, wasn't the difference as obvious as night and day?

This didn't even factor in the difference in attack power between Soft Mist's Level 70 Purple weapon, Extreme Light Spear, and One Autumn Leaf's Silver weapon, Evil Annihilation.

This didn't even considering the other additional stats apart from the four main stats provided by the other Silver equipment on One Autumn Leaf.

This sort of equipment definitely wasn't enough.

Ye Xiu might be satisfied with his Lord Grim's current stats, but he knew that it was still far from reaching the required level to enter the pro scenes. His Lord Grim's stats actually weren't even as good as Soft Mist's. Soft Mist at least had proficiency in her armor. Those extra stats from proficiency wasn't something that he had. In order to make up for that gap, he would need to rely on self-made equipment. Specializing the stats was an issue that Su Muqiu had been analyzing for the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella.

A weapon like the Myriad Manifestations Umbrella had never appeared before in Glory, but the concept of specializing the stats had been analyzed in the pro scene already.

Lord Grim's strange appearance made others want to laugh, but they didn't know that Ye Xiu had done it this way for a specific reason.

However, even though they had switched equipment and were looking over one another's new appearances, they never stopped

moving. After understanding Deception's current path and Darkness City's teleport location, Ye Xiu decided: "We can make it." Then, he immediately gave the order: "Little Tang, Steamed Bun. You two head to the revival spot first. Once you get there, message me."

"Okay." The two listened to his order and then left.

They were clearly planning on killing Deception multiple times! Thinking about how Deception had stolen away three pieces of material, Loulan Slash felt very excited about this sort of method. The other four felt the same. There had been so many of them at Darkness Palace, yet they still failed to catch that guy. It was too shameful! They had to win back their face.

The five people were pumping themselves up when they heard Ye Xiu say: "Then I'll see you guys later. If I need any more information, I'll contact you Little Lan."

See you later?

The five went into a daze. They had followed this senior all the way here. Now that they had arrived, he just said see you later?

"Hey!" Loulan Slash suddenly called out. The five continued to chase after him.

"What's wrong?" Ye Xiu had Lord Grim ask, while running.

“What do you mean ‘see you guys later’? We’re going too!” Loulan Slash said.

“You’re going too.” Ye Xiu was puzzled, “I thought you guys felt like chasing and killing him was a waste of time?”

“I…..” Loulan Slash realized he had truly said just that. How could he suddenly change his mind? How did that happen?

“Relax! With this equipment, he won’t be able to escape. I’ll get revenge for you! If I get those three materials, I’ll definitely return them to you, but I feel like he won’t have them on him. He probably put them in his storage already, or maybe you could find some way to get a buyer to get close to him. I reckon that he’ll bring those materials out, if that happens. As long as he has it, we’ll find a way to get them back for you.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay okay. I can’t talk anymore. I have to hurry or else I won’t be able to intercept him. Remember to update me on his whereabouts whenever you can!” Ye Xiu said and had Lord Grim speed up. He wore leather shoes, cloth legs, heavy armor, yet he easily left the five of them behind.

“This this……” The five were tongue-tied, but they had already slowed down.

“How amazing!” In the end, Homeward Bound sighed at Ye Xiu’s decision.

Chapter 666: Ineffective High Level Skills

Lord Grim disappeared from view after turning the corner of the street. In the end, Loulan Slash's group didn't follow him any longer.

"Let's just provide him with the information he wants!" Loulan Slash said angrily.

"Information is information. You'd better not keep acting like a child." Seeing that there was no one else around them, the other four immediately warned him mercilessly.

I've been tainted!

Loulan Slash looked up at the sky, wanting to cry. Today really had been a disgraceful day. He had been killed in the middle of his allies and acted like someone's b*tch in front of everyone else. He really wanted to find a hole and bury himself in it!

Ye Xiu had Lord Grim hurry ahead. After chasing Deception for so long, he had a good idea of Deception's movement speed. He was confident that he would be able to reach the teleport formation and intercept him. Of course, the prerequisite was that he had to take the correct path. There were simply too many factors in this game. Whether it was in the wild, a city, or a dungeon, Ye Xiu couldn't say he was very familiar with all the terrain.

However, with the help of the in-game map, Ye Xiu wouldn't make such a low-leveled mistake like making the wrong turn.

Soon, Darkness City's teleport formation entered his range of view. There was still no updates as to where Deception's current location was.

Deception hadn't gotten anything from his trip to the marketplace. Afterwards, he made an all out effort to rush to the teleport formation. No one liked wasting time traveling, so the faster they ran the better. As a result, the Heavenly Justice players on the lookout for Deception quickly lost him. They couldn't keep up!

"I hope he doesn't go somewhere else……" Ye Xiu muttered. After looking at the map, Lord Grim found a suitable location to camp. Over here, he could see all three possible routes Deception could take and it wasn't conspicuous either.

Ye Xiu not being familiar with the terrain didn't hinder him from using the terrain to his advantage. He surveyed the terrain and utilized it accordingly, treating it as if it were an away match.

"He should be here soon." Ye Xiu looked at the time. If Deception were rushing over, Ye Xiu should be able to see him anytime now. He had Lord Grim look around, but there was no sign of Deception approaching.

Maybe he isn't coming this way?

Maybe he's just slow?

Ye Xiu thought, but he didn't leave the spot. After waiting for awhile longer, a figure could be seen sprinting along one of the three routes.

Ye Xiu readied Lord Grim to act at any moment. Soon, the name on that figure could be seen clearly. It was really was Deception. His running speed even felt a bit slow in Ye Xiu's eyes.

Deception didn't seem to be aware that there was danger hidden nearby. He was just like a normal player passing by. He didn't look around to see if there was anything unusual around him. When he arrived at the end of the street, he ran straight for the teleport formation.

"Bang!"

A gunshot rang out.

During this time of war, a single gunshot was insignificant. They were outside of the city, so there were skills and curses flying around everywhere. The players who were online were pretty much used to this environment. However, this gunshot was loud and clear to Deception.

He deserved to be an infamous scrap picker. Deception had actually noticed the shot was aimed at him. He stepped to the side and the bullet whizzed past him.

"Not bad!"

After hearing this remark, Deception saw a top-heavy bottom-light creature jump in front of his character. This creature's appearance was too eye-catching. Even Deception couldn't help but be drawn to it before he noticed the character's ID: Lord Grim.

Deception had played the game for many years already. He had been in constant danger throughout his career. He wasn't just any ordinary scrap picker. Most scrap pickers didn't survive after scrap picking. For them, the longer they lived, the more items they could pick up. Deception valued his life very much. There were a lot of scrap picking opportunities in the fights between the top guilds, and Deception obviously took advantage of these opportunities. Thus, he had seen many in-game experts before. However, he had never met anyone as skilled as Lord Grim before. Deception didn't have much confidence in a real 1v1 fight with him.

Now that he had been targeted by him, Deception panicked a bit, but the teleport formation was just up ahead. As long as he could get there, he would be able to leave Darkness City. Lord Grim definitely wouldn't know where he would be heading either. Since he wasn't planning on fighting a life-or-death match, Deception was just going to charge his way past Lord Grim.

He didn't say anything and focused on escaping. He started with a Shadow Clone Technique. It would be best to create a gap between them before doing anything else.

His clone was left behind as his real body instantly moved ahead, but instead of seeing a clear path ahead, he saw a poof of smoke in front of him.

“Shadow Clone Technique? I can do that too!” The other side didn’t seem to need to see clearly as he attacked him.

Deception hastily jumped backwards. The other side did a flip and began to fire bullets at him. Deception was quick though. He swung his ninja blade and guarded against the bullets.

The Myriad Manifestations Umbrella was flung open. Deception had just wiped some sweat off his face when he heard another bang. The tip of the umbrella lit up, shooting three missiles at him.

A missile’s attack range..... was far greater than a spear’s. Using a dagger to block it just wasn’t going to happen. Guarding would be a pointless action.

But what other option did Deception have?

He had none. Being able to put the dagger in front of his body to block the missile was already quite impressive. How could he have known that, in that short amount of time, the other side would strike him with a sword, stab with him a spear, and shoot him with missiles?

The explosion from the Anti-Tank Missiles engulfed Deception. The shockwave threw Deception into a wall.

There were two other players fighting below the wall! They weren’t too surprised seeing someone get blasted over here, but

when they glanced at him, they noticed he didn't have a guild tag above his head. He was by himself, so they ignored him.

Deception slid down the wall. When he thought back on what had just happened, not only did his Shadow Clone Technique not get him any closer to the teleport formation, it had actually caused him to end up farther away.

Directly use a high-leveled skill!

Deception immediately began forming the hand seals for Shadow Dance.

He saw that there was still some distance between him and Lord Grim. He felt like even with those long-range attacks, he would be able to complete the seals in time.

One advantage of playing as a ninja was that forming seals didn't affect their movement speed. Even the Elementalist's "Mobile Cast" reduced the Elementalist's movement speed drastically when it was used.

Ninjas didn't need to worry about such life threatening danger. Deception's hands and legs moved in a blur. He dodged left and right. He also hoped Lord Grim's attacks would hit other players.

But how could Ye Xiu make such rookie mistakes? Even so, because of this, his long-ranged attacks weren't as effective as he wanted them to be. He wasn't able to interrupt Deception's hand

seals.

Ninjutsu - Shadow Dance!

Deception instantly split into ten clones. All of them moved as if they were real, but when Deception turned around, where had Lord Grim disappeared to? F*ck! Lord Grim had ignored his clones. He ran straight to the teleport formation as if he were planning on guarding the entrance.

Would that work?

Deception didn't think so. The closer Lord Grim was to the teleport formation, the more advantageous it was for him. With so many clones rushing towards him, he doubted Lord Grim had the ability to block all ten of them. As long as one made it over, wouldn't he be fine?

Deception thought of this and planned on having all of his clones swarm over, but in that instant, he suddenly realized, how did all of my clones get attacked?

"Tsk tsk tsk, it seems like you're not experienced enough." Lord Grim's voice rang.

Deception was depressed! When his Shadow Dance finished and his clones beautifully spread apart, the surrounding players had misunderstood.

With so many clones around them, how could they not defend against them?

As a result, they attacked them before saying anything. For that one moment, Deception had become everyone's enemy. The surrounding players just attacked whatever clone was nearby. Deception had wanted Lord Grim to aggro everyone with his long-ranged attacks. Who would have thought that he would be the one to aggro everyone with his Shadow Dance.

Deception wasn't the type of person who would try to explain the situation. Even if he did, no one would believe him. He immediately had his clones charge towards the teleport formation and ignored the surrounding players.

There were just too many enemies, which made it difficult for Deception to handle. Ye Xiu wasn't going to play nice either. Just as Deception was having a hard time, Lord Grim attacked. He sent one flying away with a Falling Flower Palm, threw another one with a Fling, Repelled a different one far away. He always attacked whenever Deception had openings. Shortly aftewards, Deception soon discovered something... where did all of my clones go? With this distance……

Pu pu pu pu pu…….

Half of his clones went poof. Lord Grim had scattered them too far apart. No matter which Heart he chose, they wouldn't be able to cover the entire situation.

To think his Shadow Dance would be broken just like that. Deception still wanted to try with the remaining half, but he immediately realized that it wouldn't work!

If the remaining half of shadow clones rushed forward one after the other, Lord Grim would have enough time to send them flying away one at a time again. If they had rushed forward in a swarm, the skill's duration would run out before the strategy would be a success!

And just like this, Shadow Dance became useless.

Chapter 667: Talking While Fighting

All of Deception's clones disappeared because the skill duration had ended. The good news was that all the aggroed players had realized those clones hadn't been targeting them, so they didn't attack him. If not, they would have kept chasing him forever. His real body would have nowhere to run!

Ninjutsu - Hundred Streams.

Deception still wanted charge through. He cast another skill and a hundred streams of water leaped towards Lord Grim to block his path. Just this attack alone posed no threat to Ye Xiu. He easily sidestepped it. Deception moved in the opposite direction and threw a smoke bomb.

Deception's ninja sense was quite good. After using all of his ninja tools at Darkness City, he had immediately restocked his ninja tools after reviving.

Purple smoke billowed outwards. This was one area where Smoke Bomb was better than the Spitfire's Smoke Bullet. The former's effects took place extremely quickly compared to the latter. In return, Smoke Bomb's area of effect was much smaller than Smoke Bullet. Deception merely wanted to use the Smoke Bomb to act as a wall, so that Lord Grim wouldn't know which direction he was heading.

As soon he saw the purple smoke appeared, Deception immediately began moving, when he suddenly heard a loud

rumble above him. He tilted his head upwards and he saw Lord Grim with a propellor rotating above his head. He had used Rotor Wings to float over the purple smoke. Deception's sneaky movements could clearly be seen. At this moment, Deception truly felt like an idiot.

Lord Grim had the Rotor Wings dive down and retract in mid-air. A sword light flashed. Right when Deception dodged, he heard a boom. An explosion from below his feet sent him tumbling away. Deception tilted his head down to look down. Only a few remnant of scattered rocks could be seen. Even so, he recognized it as the Mechanic's Machine Trace.

Why didn't I see it?

Deception wanted to cry. It was because it had come out of the purple smoke! When he threw the Smoke Bomb, his own vision had been blocked as well, allowing the opponent to utilize it.

Because of this explosion, Deception had to stabilize himself. He couldn't dodge Lord Grim's Falling Light Blade as a result and crashed into the ground. He immediately recovered after landing, but Lord Grim had already rushed over. Lord Grim used a Falling Flower Palm and sent Deception flying away from the teleport formation.

I can't beat him……

Deception started to have thoughts of retreating. His own skills had been used against him as a cover for his opponent's sneak

attack. It truly made Deception feel defeated.

If I can't beat him, then I should run!

Deception had quite the natural gift when it came to preserving his life. Once he made his decision, as he fell to the ground, instead of heading towards the teleport formation, he turned around and ran.

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim naturally chased after him. His appearance looked funny, but the stats were no laughing matter. Ye Xiu was confident that his movement speed was enough to deal with Deception.

When he chased after him, he felt like Deception's speed was a bit slow. Deception wasn't just running to his next destination. He was running for his life!

Ye Xiu had a hard time understanding, but after looking carefully at Deception, he noticed that his equipment was a bit strange. Only now did he suddenly remember that, when Deception died, he had dropped two pieces of equipment. Loulan Slash had regarded it in disdain, but it was still a rare piece of equipment amongst normal players. Those two pieces of equipment probably gave him some movement speed bonuses. Without them now, of course Deception's movement speed would be affected.

With his advantage, Ye Xiu wasn't any under pressure. He wasn't in a hurry either. He chased after Deception, all the while firing at him.

Deception didn't really have much of a plan. He just knew that he couldn't charge through to the teleport formation, so he wanted to rely on his speed to shrug Lord Grim off. He originally had confidence, but as he ran, Lord Grim kept following behind him, neither too far, nor too close. Lord Grim occasionally fired a few shots, annoying him very much. From the looks of it, Lord Grim probably had energy to spare. Was Lord Grim just playing with him?

Deception turned his head in despair. Lord Grim's funny-looking appearance! It really was eye-catching, but at this moment, Deception finally noticed that he had switched equipment.

It's over. I probably don't have the movement speed advantage anymore!

Deception immediately thought of this point. The other side was chasing after him in a very relaxed manner.

If he couldn't rely on his movement speed to shrug him off, his only choice was to hide. As a result, Deception began climbing over walls and crawling through holes and tunnels. He tried to use whatever he could to block his pursuer's line of sight.

But none of it worked.

Several minutes passed. Lord Grim was still following after him. Deception couldn't shrug him off or beat him in a fight. Lord Grim never got too close either.

“Maybe that’s the limit of his movement speed and it happens to be the same as mine, so he can’t actually catch me?” Deception thought.

“If that’s the case, then I just need to be patient!” Deception didn’t give up. He was frequently had to wait for opportunities to come when scrap picking, so he had quite a lot of perseverance and patience.

What Deception didn’t know was that Lord Grim had another reason for not catching up to him.

“Okay. Me and Steamed Bun are here.” Tang Rou messaged Ye Xiu.

“Oh, then let’s begin.” Ye Xiu replied and had Lord Grim suddenly speed up.

Deception had been planning on being patient, when he suddenly heard footsteps getting closer to him.

Is it that guy?

Deception was startled. He couldn’t help but turn his head to look.

It really was him! Lord Grim was suddenly starting to get closer

and closer to him.

Deception used every trick he knew, but none of them worked. Lord Grim caught up to him every time and was constantly getting nearer and nearer.

Shuriken, Shadow Clone Technique, Caltrops……

None of these skills stopped Lord Grim from closing in.

Hand seals!

Deception began forming hand seals. He once again used Shadow Dance!

This time, when his shadow clones appeared. Deception immediately pounced towards Lord Grim. He wanted to take advantage of the chaos to find a character that Lord Grim failed to notice and sneak out, but on his way here, Deception knew that he had to use the terrain effectively.

Shadow Dance.

Deception really liked to use this move. It was no wonder that he was quite good with it, but in front of Ye Xiu, he was still too green.

For Ye Xiu, it was wishful thinking if Deception wanted to use

these shadow clones to bother him. He used a few skills and easily sent the few shadow clones around him flying away. When Ye Xiu looked around, he quickly noticed the clone trying to sneak away. At this moment, Deception realized that he had been completely seen through.

With a gunshot, that sneaky clone was hit in the butt and Deception's heart hit rock bottom. He knew that his move had once again been seen through and dismantled.

The heart of shadow switched. He controlled his clones and looked for a different direction, where Lord Grim wasn't paying too much attention to. Found it!

Deception saw an opening and immediately switched his heart of shadow over. He hastily tried to run. This time, Lord Grim directly used a Shadow Clone Technique to block his path.

Was this because this opening had been a trap, or because Lord Grim had insanely fast reaction speed? Deception didn't know, but Lord Grim blocking his path in front of him was a reality. Run!

He immediately switched hearts, but his shadow clones suddenly disappeared. The skill duration had ended again!

Deception had been so busy figuring a way out that he had forgotten something as important as this. Such a low-leveled mistake shouldn't happen to an expert.

“What’s the point in scrap picking all day? Is this really how you make your living?” Ye Xiu asked. It was a rare opportunity for them to meet face to face.

Deception turned around and wanted to run. This time, Lord Grim closed in on him. Ye Xiu wouldn’t give him an opportunity to escape. His Myriad Manifestations Umbrella opened up and he immediately attacked. Deception wasn’t able to block it and it became a life and death battle. Deception’s health rapidly fell.

He struggled and struggled instead of leaving his computer like he had last time, when he had been surrounded by Heavenly Justice. However, it was futile. The usual moves that worked against other players all seemed like child’s play to Lord Grim, who easily dealt with them.

“You’ve got so much talent! Scrap picking is just a waste! You should be using your talent in the right places!” Ye Xiu beat him up while talking the entire duration of the beating. Deception was about to go crazy.

“The finals are taking place right now. Do you even know what that is?” Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim’s spear stabbed through Deception’s body.

“It’s a competition between the best players and characters in all of Glory!” Ye Xiu continued.

“You don’t even know that? You’re like an expert who knows nothing about the outside world!” Lord Grim sent Deception

crashing into a wall.

“What does any of that have to do with me?!” Even though Deception’s face was sliding down the wall, it didn’t stop him from talking.

“I’m forming a team right now. Would you like to join? There will be a salary as well as living accommodations included!” As Ye Xiu beat him, he sent him an invite. He was acting like a bandit from the Water Margins.

“What are you talking about?” Deception clearly didn’t appreciate this bandit’s conduct.

“You’re skilled. Picking up trash for a living is too much of a waste of that skill.” Ye Xiu said.

“What I pick up is never trash!” Deception said.

“Tsk.” Ye Xiu looked down at him in disdain, “That’s because you’ve never seen the really good stuff.”

“Such as the weapon in my hands. Have you ever seen one like it before?” Ye Xiu said.

“……” Deception had obviously never seen it before, but then again, Ye Xiu’s umbrella was a bit too much. No one in Glory would have ever seen this weapon before.

“This is what you call top-quality. Pick it up and you’ll see.” Ye Xiu said.

“This is……”

Bang! Deception was once again hit, but this time, he didn’t stand back up.

“Oops……” Ye Xiu was startled, “He died….. I was too focused on talking and didn’t pay attention to his health. He seemed like he wanted to say something?” Ye Xiu muttered.

Chapter 668: Revival Point

Deception died. His ghost floated around. The drop rates from PKing in the Heavenly Domain lived up to its reputation. When he died, another piece of his equipment dropped. The ghost Deception could only quietly watch as Lord Grim take his equipment away.

Deception had been mentally prepared. Even though he was sad about his death, he wasn't too angry either. Soon afterwards, he chose to revive.

When he revived, Deception checked his inventory. He had lost a leg armor piece and a pendant in the Darkness Palace, which he made up for with some make-do equipment. This time, he had dropped a ring.

Good. It wasn't too painful of a loss.

Losing equipment would always be painful. Deception could only console himself with the three materials on him.

What do I do now? Is that guy still going to be guarding the teleport formation? Deception thought. He didn't take any of what Ye Xiu had just said to heart. However, what he didn't know was that the moment he died, Ye Xiu messaged Tang Rou and Steamed Bun.

"I'm here! I'm here! I'm watching the place closely!!" Steamed Bun immediately began looking around the revival point.

Finding Deception at the revival point wasn't easy. There was a world war going on, so the revival point was very busy. Not only were there a lot of players reviving. There were also a lot of players fighting around it. These players were similar to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun and had come to the revival point to chase after and kill more players. All of the revival points in the cities had turned into intense battlefields.

Even though the revival point wasn't a safe area, a revived player would be protected by the system for a brief duration. It was similar to logging on. During this brief duration, the character would be protected from all damage they received, but the character also wouldn't be able to deal damage.

After Deception revived, he checked his inventory to console himself, while running out of this revival point. If not, when the system's protection wore off, while the players might not be aiming for him, it was hard to avoid taking splash damage.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun saw the chaos around the revival point and obviously wouldn't look for trouble. The two characters watched from the edges of the battlefield.

"Over here over here over here!!!" Steamed Bun messaged Tang Rou.

"Which way is over here....." Tang Rou said helplessly, "Coordinates?"

No response. Tang Rou turned her head to look at Steamed Bun's screen. Steamed Bun and Deception had already started fighting with each other. Tang Rou checked the coordinates and had Soft Mist rush over.

"You punk! Forfeit your life!" Steamed Bun shouted as he lifted the brick in his hand.

Deception looked and immediately recognized that the other side had set up an ambush here beforehand. He was quite annoyed. When the brick flew at him, he tilted his head to dodge it. The brick whooshed past him and slammed into the back of a Blue Brook Guild player in the midst of a battle.

Steamed Bun hadn't consider whether a mistake on his part would pull aggro. He only reacted after the injuries had already been made.

"Oops!" Steamed Bun shouted. He crouched down in an attempt to hide from the other side.

In reality, the battlefield at the revival point was so chaotic that if an accidental attack occurred, the player hit by it could only consider himself unlucky. The player didn't even have time to bicker!

Deception saw this scene and thought about how stupid Steamed Bun must be. He immediately turned around to leave. He had no plans on fighting him. Steamed Bun saw that the person he accidentally hit wasn't going to look for trouble, so he focused

again. He shouted “Don’t run!” Steamed Bun shot forward. His character flew through the air as his two legs headed for Deception.

Brawler skill: Powerful Knee Strike.

Brawlers had a street-style way of fighting. Sand Toss, Brick, and Poison Needle skills were all dirty fighting moves. Skills such as Powerful Knee Strike and Tyrannical Chain Punch showed their violent and unrestrained fighting style.

This Powerful Knee Strike was fast and fierce, but Steamed Bun liked to talk when he attacked. Deception heard his loud shout and turned around to look. When he saw the two legs flying towards him, he immediately dodged it. Steamed Bun missed and landed on the ground. He got up and charged at Deception.

Deception quickly formed a hand seal. His character instantly tunneled into the ground to dodge Steamed Bun’s charge. Then, he drilled out of the earth and stabbed towards Steamed Bun Invasion.

Steamed Bun reacted fast. He had Steamed Bun Invasion swing his arms horizontally to block it. His arms hit Deception’s hands and knocked them aside, successfully defending against the stab.

Brawler skill: Tiger Flips the Mountain.

The skill name sounded very intelligent, but players liked to call

it “Protect My Face”. From its nickname, it could be seen that it was just a simple defensive move used in the streets. Of course, the game wasn’t going to call it something as lame as “Protect My Face”. That just wouldn’t be right.

After having his dagger blocked, Deception leapt up and used a Bird Fall from high in the air. His two feet stepped on Steamed Bun Invasion’s shoulder. With a whoosh, he flew past Steamed Bun Invasion.

Even though these guys were quite good, they were much easier to deal with compared to Lord Grim. Right when Deception thought in this way, he heard a “Pow!” His head had been smashed in by a brick.

Being hit by a brick from behind had a 100% chance of inducing a .4 second stun.

This meant that even though Deception was still in midair, he would be stunned. Characters in a stunned state couldn’t use skills or make any movements, so he crashed headfirst into the ground.

F*ck!

Deception was sad! Why did this guy like Bricks so much? He wasn’t using it intelligently either. He just used it as soon as it came off cooldown. Even so, he had been hit from behind. Deception was furious.

Fortunately, he had been in midair previously! Even though he lost his balance from the stun, he had still been able to gain some distance. He took some damage from the fall, but the stun wore off fairly quickly. Deception got up and threw a Shuriken. Only then did he adjust his camera. F*ck! The person moving towards him wasn't Steamed Bun Invasion.

Battle Mage!

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

Tang Rou's Soft Mist had finally arrived.

Shurikens could briefly stun a target, so it was good at interrupting spells, but it was worthless in front of Dragon Breaks the Ranks, which gave the user Super Armor. Apart from grabs, no other skill could interrupt it.

The shurikens hit Soft Mist and did negligible damage, but it wouldn't stop her from activating the skill.

Skills with super armor were equally tyrannical. In the blink of an eye, Soft Mist closed in on him. Her spear ripped through the wind as it penetrated Deception's body.

Deception was sent flying. Soft Mist was a physical-oriented Battle Mage, so Dragon Breaks the Ranks was utilized to its maximum potential. Tang Rou never let up in a battle though. She followed up with a Rising Dragon Soars the Sky. Her spear

transformed into a dragon, which shot towards Deception and devoured him. The magic undulations poured into Deception in a burst of colors.

“I feel like he’s much weaker now.” Steamed Bun said from the sidelines.

“It’s probably because you have better equipment now?” Tang Rou said.

“Oh oh, right!” Steamed Bun realized.

Following afterwards, the two coordinated with each other and Deception’s bitter days had truly come. He didn’t even plan on fighting them anymore. He just wanted to escape, but now that they had switched equipment, their strength had improved significantly. Deception could no longer handle both of them together. He had also lost experience and equipment. He had three mismatched pieces of equipment and his stats had been reduced to that of a Level 69.

“Do we just kill him?” Steamed Bun asked.

“Probably?” Tang Rou wasn’t sure.

“Let me ask!” Steamed Bun stood up and shouted: “Senior, do we kill him?”

“Huh…..” Ye Xiu jumped up in surprise at Steamed Bun’s sudden

shout. His Lord Grim was heading towards the revival point, but it seemed like Steamed Bun and Tang Rou were fine on their own?

“I was just talking with him to see if he wanted to join us. How about you keep asking him?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Understood.” Steamed Bun sat down and immediately said: “Punk, what a rare opportunity! Our senior actually recognizes your skill. Have considered his offer?”

Consider my ass! When did I say I would consider it? Deception was being hunted down repeatedly. How could he be in a good mood? He also couldn’t beat his enemies. This type of powerlessness was very frustrating.

“Why aren’t you talking? Are you thinking about it? Is three seconds long enough?” Steamed Bun said.

“……”

“One, two, three…..” Steamed Bun counted.

“……”

“You’re still not talking? Is three seconds not enough? Then how many seconds do you need?” Steamed Bun asked.

“Enough!!” Deception couldn’t help but shout.

“If it’s enough, then where’s your answer!” Steamed Bun said.

“I’m saying I’ve had enough of your chattering!” Deception said.

“Then did you think about it?” Steamed Bun asked.

“……” Deception was speechless. He wasn’t the talkative type, let alone keeping up with Steamed Bun’s thought process.

“He’s about to die.” Tang Rou reminded.

“Hurry hurry. Drink some potions!” Steamed Bun hastily urged Deception.

“…….” Deception wanted to cry. In order to survive, he had chugging potions, but potions had cooldowns. They were on cooldown right now. Did you think I didn’t want to drink more?

Tang Rou felt like Steamed Bun’s way of speaking was completely brainless, so she explained: “We’re planning on forming a team. Are you interested in joining us?”

“Not interested!” Deception ground his teeth.

“Okay!” Tang Rou replied. She attacked and ended Deception’s misery.

“I……” Deception had wanted to say something. His character died though, so his voice didn’t come out. His ghost floated around again. Deception was speechless. This sister was so ruthless!

Afterwards, Deception saw Steamed Bun Invasion run forward and pick up something from his corpse.

Another piece of equipment…. lost…..

Chapter 669: Three Tasks

Deception's corpse lay on the ground. He chose not to revive. He knew that the other side wouldn't leave just like that. He couldn't beat them, nor could he run away from them. If he revived, it would just be a never ending loop.

It seemed like logging off was the most appropriate choice in this situation.

However, Deception wasn't willing to! He had played this game for so long, and he had aggroed a lot of players during his scrap picking career. It wasn't his first time dying, but it was certainly his first time being camped at the revival point and being unable to escape from them.

But what could he do?

He couldn't beat them. He truly didn't have the ability.

Let alone Lord Grim, fighting even Steamed Bun or Soft Mist was hard enough. With those two fighting him together, Deception couldn't see any chance of winning.

He had always played alone, so he didn't have any friends in the game. If he were any other player, most of them would have called their friends to help them escape by now.

Seeing how Soft Mist and Steamed Bun were still standing there,

checking that his corpse hadn't turned into a gravestone, Deception knew that they weren't planning on leaving.

I guess I should log off.....

Deception didn't have any other choice. He could only log off.

By the time Lord Grim arrived, his corpse still hadn't turned into a tombstone, but it had already disappeared, indicating that he was offline.

"He escaped." Steamed Bun sighed with regret.

"What did he say in the end?" Ye Xiu asked.

"He said 'I.....' and then he died." Steamed Bun described it vividly. He even had his Steamed Bun Invasion lay on the ground as if he had truly died.

Ye Xiu couldn't do anything about it. Lord Grim turned around and faced Soft Mist.

"I asked if he was interested in joining us. He said no." Tang Rou said.

"Tsk....." Ye Xiu sighed. It seemed like getting Deception to join wasn't going to be an easy task. The key point was that he wasn't an ordinary player either. If a normal player got an invite to join a

pro team, the player would be extraordinarily happy. Even if the player couldn't accept it because of his family or some other reason, every player desired to be a pro player, but this Deception only scap picked and didn't seem to care about anything else in the world. Ye Xiu wasn't sure how to persuade someone like him. There weren't any players in the pro scene who liked to scrap pick.....

"Hu..... how tiring....." Just as he was sighing, the door to the practice room opened and Chen Guo came in out of breath. The finals were the finals after all. Even though Excellent Era wasn't playing, Happy Internet Cafe was still packed. Any team that entered the finals would have plenty of fans.

When the first round of the finals ended, Samsara celebrated, while Blue Rain cried. The fans of the two teams taunting each other was hard to avoid. Fortunately, the fans were reasonable enough and nothing escalated too chaotically. However, keeping everything under control was still exhausting work. It hadn't been easy getting everyone to leave. During that time, they had defeated two guilds, killed a boss, and killed Deception twice.

"Today's match was pretty good." Chen Guo was obviously here to discuss the match with them. Chen Guo didn't care too much about either team, but it was still an intense and entertaining match.

"Yeah." Ye Xiu answered.

Chen Guo looked at the practice room. Something wasn't right! None of them had the excitement that they should have had after

watching such a brilliant match. Even though she had come late and they had already finished discussing it, shouldn't they still have a happy expression on them?

"What's wrong?" Chen Guo walked around in a circle questioningly. Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, and Steamed Bun weren't doing anything right now. Only Wei Chen was busy. Truthfully, when Ye Xiu and the others had defeated the two guilds and killed Deception, Wei Chen's shouting was louder than their own.

Wei Chen was participating in the world war! And as Samsara's second elite group leader, wherever the battle was cruel and intense, he would have to appear there. When Chen Guo turned to look at Wei Chen's screen, she saw all sorts of skills flying around everywhere. Wei Chen's Warlock was running around amidst the chaos. All of the players around him had guild tags of the top guilds.

Chen Guo had been monitoring the situation downstairs. There was no way she would know about what was happening in the game.

"What's going on? Are they fighting for a wild boss?" Chen Guo asked.

"They're fighting." Ye Xiu said.

"What do you mean?"

“The fires from the finals have reached the game.” Ye Xiu said.

“How exciting!” Chen Guo immediately turned on a computer and logged into the game.

Ye Xiu had just got in contact with Loulan Slash. Deception had logged off. Ye Xiu and the others couldn’t stay there guarding the entire time, so they asked Loulan Slash for help to pay special attention to his whereabouts.

“Okay. I got it.” When Loulan Slash heard Deception had already died twice, had been forced to log off, and Ye Xiu still wasn’t done, he deeply felt that offending this God was a very scary matter. When this God pursued and killed players, he did so with everything he had.

Chen Guo’s Chasing Haze entered the game. She walked around and naturally saw the battles going on everywhere. These battles had started since the end of the first round of the finals. Now, they had reached their peak. Walking around on the street wasn’t so bad though. The players feeling it the most were the elites of the Club guilds, such as Wei Chen. They were fighting nonstop without rest.

As for Ye Xiu and the others? Loulan Slash had gotten them new equipment. They were max leveled and max skilled. Getting better equipment from the game than what they had now was pointless. No equipment in the game could compare to those in the pro scene. In order to get to a pro level, they would have to create their own equipment, which required wild bosses. Ye Xiu hoped for Loulan Slash to message him about bosses, but there just weren’t any

more spawning right now. Without anything to do, Ye Xiu led Tang Rou and Steamed Bun around to form a three-player scrap picking team.....

Correct. Right after killing the infamous scrap picker Deception, Ye Xiu and the others went to go scrap picking.

With a huge war going on, there were plenty of opportunities to pick up scraps. However, even a master scrap picker like Deception didn't dare to rashly move and instead went to Darkness Palace to do something. This only showed how difficult scrap picking would be right now.

However, there would always be players who welcomed challenges. With the fires of war spreading everywhere, it was sometimes hard to tell who was there to fight and who was there to pick up scraps. These fights were because of the competition between the pro teams. Players with the Club guild tags on them were only a very small portion of the fans. Those with guilds and those without guilds participated in this war regardless.

Ye Xiu and the others really had nothing to do without any wild bosses out there. From a training perspective, letting Tang Rou and Steamed Bun participate in these chaotic battles would be good practice.

Facing Ye Xiu's logical and confident words, Chen Guo had no way of arguing against him.

Because they would be regarding this as training, they would

obviously go to the most difficult places to scrap pick.

“Old Wei, where are you?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Ah? What did you say? Speak louder!” Wei Chen roared.

“I’m saying, where are you?” Ye Xiu shouted.

“Oh, you’re talking!” Wei Chen turned his head over.

“Stop talking nonsense. Who else in the game would call you Old Wei?” Ye Xiu asked.

“I’m feeling a bit dizzy. What is it?” Wei Chen had only glanced at Ye Xiu, before focusing on the game again.

“I’m asking, where are you?” Ye Xiu asked. Instead of waiting for Wei Chen to reply, he just looked at Wei Chen’s screen. A few seconds after Ye Xiu finished looking, Wei Chen suddenly replied: “Why don’t you look yourself?”

Busy! Wei Chen was truly too busy! He was responsible for leading the group as well as his own character. He had to do two things at once. With Ye Xiu being the third, he had a difficult time managing everything.

After Ye Xiu checked for himself, he notified Tang Rou and Steamed Bun. The three of them immediately set out. Chen Guo

wanted to participate too, but seeing how chaotic the battle was from Wei Chen's screen, Chen Guo felt like it would be best if she didn't become a burden.

A few minutes later, Wei Chen suddenly said: "You're coming over? To do what?"

"Scrap pick." Ye Xiu confirmed that Wei Chen was talking to him and replied back.

"F*ck! Why? What's there to pick up?" Wei Chen had left the pro scene a long time ago and his perspective had gone back to a normal player's perspective, but now that he planned on going back to the pro scene, his perspective quickly changed back. None of the equipment in the game was worth squat.

"It's a rare opportunity. We might not get anything useful, but it will still be good for the guild storage. We'll have to form a guild sooner or later." Ye Xiu said.

Wei Chen didn't refute his statement. How could he not know about the importance of a guild for their team? In the early days of the pro scene, the pro players had to manage the guild as well as practice. During Wei Chen's time as a pro, he had done both too. Speaking of which, Wei Chen was having trouble adapting to the current structure, where pro players put all of their effort into their own matches. He always felt like pro players, who completely threw the game aspect aside, weren't reliable.

Ye Xiu and the other two soon arrived at the battlefield. There

were corpses and gravestones littered all over the ground, but this also made it easier for Ye Xiu and the others to find dropped equipment.

“Seven o’clock. Coordinates 25865, 45726. Grab that weapon!” Ye Xiu ordered and the three began their scrap picking journey……

“Little Tang, don’t keep fighting!!” Ye Xiu had said these words who knew how many times. When Tang Rou fought against someone, she would sometimes get too engrossed in it.

“Steamed Bun, don’t pick up that one. It’s worthless.” Ye Xiu often had to remind Steamed Bun this. Steamed Bun would put whatever equipment he found into his inventory.

“Oka okay. That’s good enough. Let’s go!” Once they filled up their inventories, Ye Xiu hastily had them leave the battle. Right after they stored these pieces of equipment in their storages, they received a message from Loulan Slash about a wild boss.

“Let’s go!” The three changed directions, heading towards a different map.

“These are the three main tasks that we will be doing in the near future.” Ye Xiu said in a serious tone: “Scrap picking, killing bosses, and killing Deception.”

Chapter 670: A New Beginning

The news of another Level 70 boss excited Loulan Slash. His gloominess over losing three uncommon materials to Deception had diminished significantly. Taking advantage while the top guilds had no way of interfering in wild boss fights was certainly something to be happy about.

These kinds of opportunities didn't come often. Wild bosses were one of the most important objectives for the Club guilds. It wouldn't be too excessive to say that it was their reasons for existing.

After contacting Ye Xiu, who replied that he would immediately head out, Loulan Slash felt at ease. The battle at Darkness Palace had proven that a God leading a group battle could turn the situation from a disaster to a walk in the park. In the beginning, Loulan Slash had even been worried Ye Xiu's individual influence would be too insignificant to matter!

While he was happy about this point, Loulan Slash couldn't help but worry about the future of his team: if a God's ability to lead a team was this incredible, what about us? How will we beat him?

Loulan Slash was both happy and unhappy. The first pro player he bumped into was a top of the top player. The bad part was that Ye Xiu became his reference, crushing Loulan Slash and his team's confidence. They often realized things afterwards that only made it worse for them. Loulan Slash felt like he was already forcing himself with Team Heavenly Swords, but giving up now wasn't a possibility. At this point, he had abandoned his initial ambitious

hopes and shifted towards a more stable approach.

When Ye Xiu came over, he came over with three others, instead of two. Chen Guo could also follow them and participate. It wasn't like Chen Guo had no experience hunting Level 70 wild bosses. But her experiences could be summarized as "Hey, there's a boss! Let's go try and kill it." and then die to the boss.

A wild boss wasn't something that could be beaten by a random group of players. Even the elite groups of the top guilds would die to them from time to time!

So to be more accurate, Chen Gu had never killed a wild boss herself, but rather had been killed by one. Now that there was an opportunity to kill one, she obviously wanted a part of the glory.

The wild boss was the World Tree's Forest Guardian Vich.

Vich was a complicated boss. Its skills spanned through all of the classes. He used a rifle and could utilize any of the Gunner class skills. Apart from that, he was also proficient in traps from the Thief class. There were often traps hidden all over the forest, making it very frustrating for players to explore the map. Apart from these two attack methods, Vich could also use..... Cleric spells.

A boss that could heal himself! This was undoubtedly very troublesome for players. Interrupting his heals were crucial to hunting him down.

For the Club guilds, winning control of the boss was most important. Killing the boss itself wasn't too big of an issue for them. However, Heavenly Justice didn't have any experience killing wild bosses. Loulan Slash was quite worried about a difficult boss like Vich.

The God Ye Xiu was in charge of PvP, while he was responsible for killing the boss itself. How do we actually kill this boss? He was currently looking up guides as references! If the God successfully completed his task and beat the other guilds, and his group ended up getting wiped by the boss, how shameful would that be? If he also needed to rely on Ye Xiu to kill the boss, Loulan Slash would feel too ashamed to ask him for half of the materials.

He felt extremely uneasy. In the end, Loulan Slash felt like he should ask Ye Xiu to teach him!

"Oh, you've never killed it before?" Ye Xiu said.

"Yeah!" Loulan Slash replied.

"Let me see!" Ye Xiu said.

"What?"

"To kill this boss, there are a few key things to be wary of." Ye Xiu said.

"Oh?" Loulan Slash hastily grabbed a pen and prepared to write

everything down.

“Pay attention to the positions of your troops. They can never be in a straight line because Vich uses a rifle. Along with the power of a wild boss, he has the ability to have his shots penetrate multiple targets.”

“Got it.” Loulan Slash replied, but he didn’t write anything down.

“This boss also has traps, especially huge AoE poison and ice explosions. If players get hit, you have to make sure to heal them as soon as possible. Ice is mainly for control purposes. Its damage isn’t so bad. but for huge AoE explosions, a single person stepping on a trap could affect a huge area, so when an ice explosion occurs, you have to control the boss’s pathing well. If the boss makes some unexpected move during this time, your players might not be able to react because of the ice explosion hindering their movements. One way to deal with this is to intentionally step on an ice trap, when the situation is still under control, and then everyone can just stand still and attack.” Ye Xiu said.

“Okay okay, is there more?” Loulan Slash asked.

“More? The boss can also heal. Make sure you have some troops responsible for interrupting his casts.” Ye Xiu said.

“And?” Loulan Slash was still asking. He hadn’t written anything down yet. He realized that everything Ye Xiu had said was straight from the guide.

“And?” Ye Xiu asked himself. After a while, he said: “That’s it?”

“That’s all written in the guide!” Loulan Slash said.

“You’ve looked over the guide already? Then why’d you ask me?” Ye Xiu said.

Loulan Slash coughed blood. I didn’t feel very confident after reading the guide, so I thought I should ask you!

“Apart from the content in the guide, are there any other details or techniques I should know about?” Loulan Slash was patient.

But the God’s reply was devastating: “How would I know? I’ve never fought against it before either.”

Loulan Slash wanted to cry. They were all noobs here. They didn’t have anyone with experience.

After listening to Loulan Slash’s questioning, Ye Xiu could tell: “Are you afraid that you can’t kill the boss?”

“Yeah!” Loulan Slash replied. The fight against Darkness Palace’s Night Streak had scared everyone witless. If not, how else could Loulan Slash have been assassinated by Deception? It was because the battle had been so difficult that they were relieved after successfully killing Night Streak, giving Deception an opening.

Forest Guardian Vich was much more difficult to handle than Night Streak, giving Loulan Slash even less confidence in the fight.

“Oh, are there any guilds around?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Yeah! Conquering Cloud has already been seen.” Loulan Slash said.

“It’s Conquering Cloud again.”

Clearly, it wasn’t just Ye Xiu and Loulan Slash who wanted to take advantage while the top guilds were at war. These small Club guilds wanted to seize this opportunity to grab some difficult to get resources.

“Yeah. They haven’t even recovered their lost experience yet and they’re here……” Loulan Slash said. Conquering Cloud had suffered huge losses and had even been pursued afterwards. Only a bit of time had passed, which wasn’t enough for them to recover that 20% loss of experience. Loulan Slash’s own stats were still red! He was Level 70, but his stats were equivalent to characters at Level 69. Even though his level hadn’t changed, his stats were still lower, so people still called it a level drop.

“That’s a good thing! You’re even worried about that?” Ye Xiu said.

“I’m worried about the boss.” Loulan Slash said.

“I’m saying that since our opponents are weaker, why don’t you go and deal with them, while I kill the boss?” Ye Xiu said.

“Uh…… what if other guilds come?” Loulan Slash said. If it was just Conquering Clouds, he had confidence in winning, but he didn’t have the skill to crush them with very few casualties. His group would certainly suffer a significant loss. If another fully prepared guild came, he wouldn’t be able to stop them.

“Then it seems like we’ll need to wait and control the situation at a later time.” Ye Xiu said.

“Let them attack it first?”

“Yeah and then we’ll kill the boss and everyone else at the same time.” Ye Xiu said.

It was quite a fierce method because, at a certain point, the first to act usually took the boss’s aggro. Taking the aggro away from them using conventional methods wasn’t likely. The only way was to completely wipe the other team or force them to leave, and then reestablish the boss’s aggro.

Apart from stopping the other side from taking the boss, it made the other side feel disgusted. Even long-time rivals wouldn’t be so fierce as to use this method. After all, in this close circle, competition was important, but if you wanted to trade materials, you had to trade with someone, no? If you offended everyone, it wouldn’t be helpful for your guild’s development down the road.

As a result, the Club guilds often wouldn't be so impulsive like what other normal players might do in these situations. Whenever a Club guild made a move, the guild held itself up to certain norms.

This sort of method not only broke these norms, but there were other things to consider as well. Loulan Slash had clearly thought about this before and hesitated towards Ye Xiu's suggestion: "That's not too good, no?"

"Oh? You want to leave some leeway?" Ye Xiu said.

Loulan Slash could tell that it wasn't that Ye Xiu didn't know about the faults of this method, yet he still wanted to use such a fierce method? He thought about it again and realized: I'm such a pig! No matter how terrible their conduct is, the one to pay the price would be Heavenly Justice. Ye Xiu was currently working as a temporary worker. Once he finishes his task, he simply takes his portion of the materials and leaves. He won't have to bear any sort of enmity, so of course he'd want to use this method.

Thinking of this possibility, Loulan Slash rejected it and also said: "If I do that, it'll come back to bite me in the future, no?"

"That depends on how you do things. If we do it according to what you're thinking of, isn't that just who gets there first, gets it? When did fighting for a wild boss ever follow the rules?" Ye Xiu said.

"Then how should we go about doing it?"

“You just need to give them the appropriate amount of face.” Ye Xiu said.

“Give them the appropriate amount of face?”

“For example, if we immediately go up, see them, intentionally not do anything, and then right when they’re about to kill the boss, we suddenly kill them. That isn’t good. However, we can wait outside of their sight for a while, pretend like we arrived late, and then attack them. No one can blame us in this scenario.” Ye Xiu said.

“Is…. there a difference?” Chen Guo asked when she heard Ye Xiu’s explanation.

Chapter 671: The Proper Way To Steal Bosses

"There's a difference!" The person, who replied to Chen Guo, wasn't Ye Xiu, but rather Loulan Slash. His in-game tactical skills were just so-so in Ye Xiu's eyes, but his management ability was quite good. For example, he had seized several opportunities to maximize his team's publicity. He utilized everything he could use, taunting the other guilds and winning numerous fans.

Now, for a sensitive and urgent issue like stealing wild bosses, he was suddenly not as arrogant as he had been when he had publicized the team. Instead, he hesitated. Loulan Slash was someone who was proper.

Snatching a wild boss wasn't the same as fighting a verbal battle. The materials dropped from wild bosses were crucial for self-made equipment, which determined the strength of a character, and the strength of a character influenced the strength of a team. The team's strength was the fundamental reason why Clubs existed.

Hurting someone else's wild boss was the same as hurting their reason for existence. How could there be no difference?

This was why Loulan Slash had hesitated towards this idea. He knew very well that flinging some words at the Clubs and make them feel disgusted wasn't the same.

Fighting for a boss required appropriate behavior.

Correct, appropriate behavior.

Chen Guo felt like there was no difference between Ye Xiu's two suggestions, but Loulan Slash immediately understood that one of these was much more appropriate.

Waiting on the side and suddenly ambushing them, right when the other side was about to kill the boss, and hastily joining the battle after arriving late might seem like the same thing, but the former appeared intentional, while the latter didn't.

Appearing intentional would portray them as unkind and savage.

Alternately, appearing unintentional placed them within the norms.

Thus, it didn't matter if you actually appeared late or not, you would have to do it that way. This was what Ye Xiu meant by pretending to arrive late.

Loulan Slash didn't need Ye Xiu to explain it to him, but it took Chen Guo quite a while to understand after listening to Ye Xiu's explanation.

With the method decided, there was an art to arriving late.

There was a fine line between the two methods. Everyone knew

that inside and out, so if you wanted to pretend to arrive late, the other side wouldn't let you do that so easily.

If you want to arrive late, you had to know their location, but what if you didn't have any information on them?

Experienced Clubs would definitely confirm the surroundings were safe before engaging a wild boss alone. They might even arrange for a fake group to misdirect others.

The accuracy of their information was crucial for "arriving late". Heavenly Justice still had members surveying the situation, but these eyes would certainly be killed off once the other side began attacking the boss.

There were too many things to take care of when fighting against a wild boss. If it was just strength alone, the experience accumulated from thousands of years of struggles between mankind would be wasted.

The small details involved were another part of the game. Loulan Slash couldn't think of anything. In the end, he waited for Ye Xiu to suggest something.

"I'll go!" Ye Xiu sighed.

At this moment, only an expert would be able to continue surveying the situation without being caught, and who here was more of an expert than Ye Xiu?

“You…… aren’t you too noticeable!” Chen Guo said.

“It doesn’t matter who goes.” Ye Xiu said and then said to Loulan Slash: “Keep on the lookout for those on the way here. See if any other guilds are also moving. There shouldn’t just be one guild looking to take advantage of the situation!”

“Don’t worry about that!” Loulan Slash had thought of it before and had already made arrangements. Having Ye Xiu tell him how to do everything was too shameful. However, even though he tried to avoid these situations, he was once again given a lesson by Ye Xiu…… Loulan Slash didn’t know if he would ever graduate from this course.

And at this moment, those at the front reported back. Conquering Cloud had gathered together and were about to start attacking the boss.

Conquering Cloud didn’t relax, after seeing that there were no enemies nearby. They still dispatched players to clear the area.

When they cleared the area, they didn’t directly kill anyone. Instead, they gave a warning, saying that they were about to start killing a wild boss, and that they should stay away because it was dangerous. Of course, players could insist on staying. Even so, they wouldn’t kill anyone. As Club guilds, they had to pay attention to their public image, especially when they did things with their guild tags displayed. Then what do they do if the players insist on staying? They would take the next step and make it clear that wild

bosses were difficult things to kill in Glory. No one knows what might happen, so it would be best to be careful.

Sometimes, they might be more direct and make it even clearer that the battle can get chaotic. Not just the boss's attacks, but their attacks might accidentally hit you, so don't blame us for not telling you beforehand. It's not like we can add you into our group.

At this point, if you weren't stupid, you would know what you had to do. If you still insisted on staying, they would definitely "lose control" of the situation and envelop any bystanders into the battle. Once that happened, they would express their apologies. Nicer groups might say "We'll help you pick up your equipment when you die. Contact us to get it back." Lazier groups might not care. In any case, they were busy killing the wild boss. If they ignored the items that you dropped, that was also very reasonable too, no?

The Heavenly Justice players at the front didn't have their guild tags next to them to avoid trouble with Conquering Clouds. Don't look at how a low-grade Club guild like Conquering Clouds couldn't usually take any wild bosses, they would still follow these unwritten procedures.

The players at the front clearly thought their troops would be arriving soon, so they insisted on staying. Conquering Cloud would naturally "bring them into the battle and kill them accidentally", but when they messaged the guild leader, they received a reply telling them to retreat.

"What? We're not killing the boss?" The information-gathering

players were puzzled.

"There's been a change of plans." Loulan Slash replied, "Come back! We're at 48711, 49128. Withdraw and meet up with us!"

The information-gathering players didn't know what was going on, so they followed orders and left. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim was currently rushing over to the boss's last known location.

Usually, while clearing the field, they would find a place without anyone there and lure the boss over.

Glory was a huge world. Even though there were a lot of players, it wasn't packed. In addition, not everyone was online for the entire day, so finding a place without anyone nearby wasn't difficult. As for how to quietly move the boss away, that depended on each guild.

When Lord Grim rushed to the scene, let alone moving the boss away, Conquering Cloud wasn't even done clearing away the field!

Small Club guilds had their own difficulties too!

Even though they were also Club guilds, weak teams didn't have much of a status in the players' eyes. The strength of weak teams were still far greater than normal in-game players, but that should be the case for pro teams anyways! Weak teams were only weak relative to the pro scene. However, to the players, if you kept on losing and losing, you were nothing but trash, even if you were far

more skilled than them.

If I look down on you, then I naturally won't acknowledge you as my superior. Even though I know that it might get troublesome if I don't leave, leaving just because you tell me to is too disgraceful. I'll look around for a bit and then leave. Is that not okay?

In front of weak Club guilds, even normal players were starting to talk about face.

In the end, only a third of the nearby players actually left. Conquering Cloud's guild leader was depressed! Their team wasn't strong enough! It could even be felt in game. They had just been bullied by Heavenly Justice and now even normal players were looking down on them.

The guild leader really wanted to order his troops to slaughter these bystanders and let them have a taste of their Conquering Cloud's might. Unfortunately, he knew he couldn't do it. It wasn't easy being a little team's guild leader!

If it were just a few players, accidentally bringing them into the fight and killing them wouldn't be a problem, but two thirds of them remained. If all of them were enveloped, it would be too obvious. Conquering Cloud's guild leader was frustrated! He didn't know what to do yet, when he received a report: not only were there many players still remaining, there was someone else coming over.

"F*ck, who is it!" Conquering Cloud's guild leader asked a

meaningless question. This was a leveling area. There were plenty of players around anyways. Even though there was PK going on everywhere during this world war, it shouldn't be surprising for someone to wander in.

But when he asked this question, he actually got a legitimate answer.

"It's Lord Grim." The person who saw Lord Grim reported.

"F*ck!" Conquering Cloud's guild leader sucked in a cold breath. Today's failure was all because of that guy. Conquering Cloud understood very well that, if not for him, they wouldn't have lost so badly against Heavenly Justice. Heavenly Justice's coordination in that battle was imprinted deeply in his mind. It wasn't the sort of coordination an in-game guild should have. There was certainly an expert leading them, and he had seen Lord Grim amongst them.

How frustrating! So f*cking annoying! If he's coming, doesn't that mean that Heavenly Justice is coming too?

Conquering Cloud's guild leader had his players expand their search area when he saw Lord Grim strut over. The guild leader once again sucked in a cold breath towards Lord Grim's equipment this time. His top-heavy bottom-light style was extremely weird. What was this God doing?

Then, he saw Lord Grim circle around them and actually asked a Conquering Cloud player: "Why haven't you started attacking the boss?"

Conquering Cloud's guild leader was so furious, his nose was crooked. Who asked for information in this way? It was way too disdainful.

That player clearly wasn't prepared for the question. He didn't know how to reply and looked at his guild leader.

Lord Grim also turned around to look and saw the guild leader tag above the guild leader. He immediately walked over.

"Are you the guild leader? Why haven't you started attacking the boss?" Ye Xiu actually straight up asked the guild leader this question.

Chapter 672: The Calmness Of A Weak Team

Conquering Cloud's guild leader obviously knew who exactly he was facing. Usually, he would be excited about meeting a pro player in game, no matter who it was.

But how could Conquering Cloud's guild leader feel excitement in his current situation?

Speaking of which, it was truly quite pitiful for the fans of weak teams. Strong teams had Gods, a beautiful win rate, and an incredible match record. Any of these were enough to make fans discuss their favorite teams enthusiastically. However, weak teams didn't have any of these. The reasons people would support weak teams clearly wasn't enamored by their glorious achievements. Due to this reason, the fans of weak teams were generally more loyal because there wasn't much they could support. They started off in a low position. Even a tiny improvement was enough to make them satisfied.

These fans were a group of down-to-earth players, but that didn't mean they didn't like achievements either.

They also hoped their team would have amazing players, exceptional characters, and an intimidating win record.

Conquering Clouds once possessed such a quality.

Sun Xiang!

Conquering Clouds had unexpectedly uncovered such a talent. As soon as he came onto the stage, he attracted countless eyes. Sun Xiang had obtained the greatest glory one could achieve as an individual. In his very first year in the Alliance, he was already being mentioned alongside the other Gods. That year, Conquering Cloud's win record was unprecedented, with regards to them, of course.

But their happiness was short-lived.

Many people expected great things from Sun Xiang and looked at him favorably, but none of it seemed to have anything to do with Conquering Clouds. The attention given to such a talent couldn't be considered as attention to their team.

The fans of Conquering Clouds didn't want to admit it, but they could only do so.

As Sun Xiang performed more and more spectacularly, they were filled with joy, but also filled with worry and uneasiness. In his second season, when Sun Xiang continued to play with Conquering Clouds, the fans were as excited as if they had just won the championships.

Yes, for a weak team, finding happiness in the team was very easy.

Unfortunately, good things didn't last forever. During this season's winter, he transferred to another team. Team Excellent

Era's captain, Ye Qiu, the greatest player in Glory's competitive history, retired. Following afterwards, Sun Xiang announced his transfer to Team Excellent Era to succeed Ye Qiu's position.

Conquering Cloud's fans obviously felt bitter, but they still held their reasoning.

As fans of Conquering Clouds, they had been prepared for such a move long ago. They sent their blessings to Sun Xiang and even felt proud that someone from their team had been able to succeed a God like Ye Qiu.

They didn't hold any grievances towards anyone and simply continued to quietly support their team.

Fighting for wild bosses?

Truthfully speaking, Conquering Cloud didn't have an elite team responsible for wild bosses. This sort of competition was similar to their situation with a talent like Sun Xiang. From the very start, none of it seemed to be related to a weak team like Conquering Clouds.

But they would never give up on such an opportunity.

The playoffs were one such opportunity.

The fans of the strong teams were busy waving flags and shouting battle cries, pouring out their emotions either due to

being eliminated or for winning. This was a long-awaited event for fans of teams like Conquering Clouds. They didn't have the status to take part in it.

They would only watch quietly from the sidelines when such opportunities suddenly appeared in front of them.

The powerful guilds practically monopolized the wild bosses, leading their fans and contesting them. They hadn't relaxed in their wild boss hunting all year, up until now.

It was hard to say how much of an improvement killing a few wild bosses could provide to a team, but if there was an opportunity, then why waste it?

The small Club guilds, who almost never participated in wild boss fights, had gathered their players together and spread across the world of Glory, searching for wild bosses.

Conquering Clouds was naturally one of these guilds, but they had unfortunately encountered Heavenly Justice at Darkness Palace.

They knew that Heavenly Justice was about to have a team join the Alliance. Their entrance came with quite some noise. The talk about Heavenly Justice even overshadowed their own. How could they accept that so easily?

If an elite group from a strong team came, they would resign

themselves to their inevitable loss, but they felt like they could still contest Heavenly Justice.

However, they suffered a crushing defeat!

Even an elite group from a powerful Club guild wouldn't have beat them so badly.

The reason was very obvious. It was because of the person heading over towards him. It was because of this guy's help that Conquering Clouds had suffered such huge losses in that fight. Conquering Cloud's guild leader shotcalling and tactics couldn't compete with a God's.

And now this person was walking around so casually in front of him, asking such an arrogant question.

Were they born to be looked down upon?

Even though they were weak and the person looking down on them was Glory's greatest of all time, Conquering Cloud's guild leader still felt like it was a blow to his pride.

But perhaps he was already used to being looked down upon, despite being angry, he didn't make any movements. Their feeble strength was a fact and, in any competitive platform, the skilled were respected.

"You're still not fighting yet? Where are your people?" In the

end, Conquering Cloud's guild leader replied calmly to Ye Xiu's question.

"Oh, I'm here to investigate. My people are still far away." Ye Xiu said.

So straightforward……

Conquering Cloud's guild leader didn't know what to say. Under normal circumstances, let alone admitting that you were investigating, just from your guild tag alone, killing you off immediately didn't need any explanation, but facing this person, would they even be able to kill him if they tried?

Conquering Cloud's guild leader couldn't help but ask himself this question. Even though he had two hundred players on his side and his opponent was only one, he had heard that when this God entered the Heavenly Domain, the top guilds had allied together and chased after him. And the results? In the end, it was settled by leaving the matter unsettled. The other side was able to steadily climb his way up to level 70.

As for why they left the matter unsettled, he didn't need to hear it from others to know. It was naturally because they had no other choice!

If all of the top guilds couldn't do it, Conquering Cloud's guild leader doubted that he had any sort of chance of succeeding.

The fans of small teams possessed steadfast hearts! As the leader of these fans, Conquering Cloud's guild leader appeared calm. They were originally at the bottom. How could they go any lower? Just like this wild boss. It wouldn't have originally gone to them. If they got it, they would profit. If they didn't, they didn't lose out. There was no pressure on them, so when facing tough opponents like Changing Spring, Jiang You, or Arisaema, Conquering Cloud's guild leader would initially be depressed and become calm.

"Tell your people to come!" Conquering Cloud's guild leader said.

"Oh? You're not going to move it away?" Ye Xiu was surprised.

"It's not like it matters. We wouldn't be able to shrug you off even if we tried, no?" Conquering Cloud's guild leader said.

"That's true." Ye Xiu confirmed, "But do you think that if my people come, you'll have the ability to face them?"

Conquering Cloud's guild leader fell silent. Their tragic defeat at Darkness Palace was still fresh in their minds! Everyone was silent. No one said anything. They quietly listened to the conversation between their guild leader and their enemy.

"So you're saying we should quietly watch you guys?" Conquering Cloud's guild leader said.

"Sure. I would never reject that offer." Ye Xiu said.

Conquering Cloud's guild leader was depressed, but a small character was a small character. He knew when to give up. In the end, he sighed: "It looks like that's our only choice."

"But I have a proposal." Ye Xiu suddenly spoke.

"What is it?" Conquering Cloud's guild leader was ready to order his people to escape at any moment.

"Alliance!" Ye Xiu said.

"What?" Conquering Cloud's guild leader felt like he had heard incorrectly.

"Our current situation is only temporary. It'd be a miracle if we could keep this up for two weeks. Once this period ends, those guilds will certainly come back to compete for wild bosses. When that time comes, our strength will go back to being insufficient, no?" Ye Xiu said.

"Even with you?" Conquering Cloud's guild leader said.

"Why are you worried about me? You should be concerned with yourself." Ye Xiu said.

"……"

"Then what are you trying to say?" Conquering Cloud's guild

leader asked.

“We should cooperate together and break the wild boss monopoly held by those top guilds.” Ye Xiu said.

Conquering Cloud’s guild leader stared blankly.

“I feel like you’ve never thought of doing this before.” Ye Xiu said.

“I’ve thought of it before, but even if we allied together, I’m not sure if we’d be able to beat the top guilds.” Conquering Cloud’s guild leader said.

“But if you don’t try, then you won’t even have a chance at all.” Ye Xiu said.

“In any case, it’s not like you’re doing anything else. Why not give it a try? Isn’t it boring running dungeons everyday? Look at how the Heavenly Domain is set up. It clearly encourages PK. As a Club guild, shouldn’t you be a model for others?” Ye Xiu said.

“How are those even connected?” Conquering Cloud’s guild leader was depressed.

At this moment, Ye Xiu received a message from Loulan Slash. Seeing that Lord Grim had gone over, but hadn’t reported back in a long time, Loulan Slash felt uneasy.

“Relax. Discussion.” Ye Xiu replied.

“Discussion?” Loulan Slash asked. Did I do something wrong? Why did he use that word?

“Discussing an alliance.” Ye Xiu said.

“Alliance?” Loulan Slash was still confused.

“Alliance to kill wild bosses.” Ye Xiu said.

“Split between three?” Loulan Slash was somewhat astonished. Normally, with a God helping them, they had an overwhelming advantage. Why did they need extend an olive branch to Conquering Clouds?

“Not necessarily. It could be between four, five, six.” Ye Xiu said.

“What are you trying to get at?” Loulan Slash asked.

“We should establish an alliance that can compete with the top guilds for the long term, not just using this opportunity to do a small bit of stealing.” Ye Xiu said.

Loulan Slash immediately understood. The top guilds were currently busy. Once this hype period was over, the fight for the bosses wouldn’t remain the same as they did now.

“You were on planning on doing this from the start?” Loulan Slash asked.

“No. I just thought of it.” Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 673: It's All A Misunderstanding

I just thought of it…….

Loulan Slash muttered to himself. He didn't need Ye Xiu to explain it to him to know that this would be a long-term solution, but even so, he wasn't very happy with Ye Xiu making such a decision on his behalf. This was completely different from when he was acting like a dog following him around everywhere. That could be considered just a joke, but Ye Xiu directly deciding something for him was a completely different matter.

Loulan Slash had to express his complaints: "Why didn't you tell me about this before making such a decision?"

Yes, he just wanted to be informed of it beforehand. Loulan Slash liked this plan. He wasn't against it, but he needed to be the one to make the decision. Even Ocean Ahead, Homeward Bound, Thousand Falling Leaves, or Night Tide would be fine too. Ye Xiu shouldn't be allowed to help Heavenly Justice make such an important decision. This time, Loulan Slash felt that Ye Xiu had gone too far.

'Oh, aren't I doing that right now? What do you think of it?" Ye Xiu replied.

"……" Loulan Slash choked. This this……. this was how the matter would be resolved?

Loulan Slash wasn't satisfied! He felt like Ye Xiu should be aware

of his stance.

“What if I don’t want to?” Loulan Slash replied. He was ready to let Ye Xiu know. Didn’t you already decide? Did you really think that I would definitely accept your plan? You were right in the fact that I have no objections, but what if I don’t agree to it? What are you going to do?

“Oh? You’re not going to participate?” Ye Xiu replied and even typed out an astonished emoji.

You must be surprised! Haha! Now you know that you shouldn’t take everything for granted! Know that you can’t make decisions on behalf of Heavenly Justice! Loulan Slash was still enjoying himself, when Ye Xiu suddenly messaged: “If you’re not going to participate, how are you going to get any bosses in the future?”

“Ha ha, maybe I have a different way!” Loulan Slash replied.

“Okay okay!” Ye Xiu replied, “So you had backup plans. I hadn’t thought of that. Looks like we’ll be adversaries in the future. Good luck!!”

Wait wait wait wait!!

Loulan Slash was dumbfounded. Something wasn’t right! Before he could even react, the guild system notified him that Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion had all left the guild. Afterwards, Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, and Chen Guo said their

farewells and prepared to leave.

“Hey hey hey! Where are you guys going?” Loulan Slash called out to them, when he suddenly understood.

“It’s a misunderstanding! A misunderstanding!” Loulan Slash cried.

The three characters stopped and looked at him. Their characters’ expressions were cold and indifferent. In reality, they were puzzled: What? What had happened? What misunderstanding?

Loulan Slash finally realized what had happened. Ye Xiu hadn’t made any decisions on his behalf. He was making his own decision. Loulan Slash had forgotten why Ye Xiu had even been in his guild to begin with: it was just to for them to temporarily take advantage of their guild’s extra stat points. Ye Xiu wasn’t there to serve his guild. Their statuses were equal. Ye Xiu was working alone. He just hadn’t created his guild yet, so he was staying with Heavenly Justice until he did so.

So it really had been a misunderstanding, but this misunderstanding wasn’t easy to explain. Loulan Slash had brought this upon himself. When he saw them leave his guild, Loulan Slash finally realized: in that alliance plan, his Heavenly Justice had been crossed out as someone who wouldn’t be joining.

F*ck! How could I not take part in this?

If Ye Xiu really did what he said he would do, the small Club guilds would ally together. The top Club guilds would still be as powerful as ever. How could his Heavenly Justice compete with them both alone?

Loulan Slash didn't want to be the unique one. Not at all. As he shouted at them to stop, he hastily messaged Ye Xiu to explain in a shameless manner: "You're too decisive! I never said I wasn't going to participate. I was just thinking over it!!!!"

"Think? What's there to think about?" Ye Xiu replied.

"Yeah, there's no need to think about it, but I accidentally spilled some water on my keyboard, so I was in a bit of a fluster. I thought too much for a second there. I just decided that I had to participate, right? Isn't that obvious?" Loulan Slash regretted how the other side could see his impatience.

"Oh, then come over here! We haven't noticed any other guilds coming, so us three will kill it together!" Ye Xiu replied.

Three!

Loulan Slash saw this number. As expected! Ye Xiu hadn't considered himself a part of Heavenly Justice. They were separate entities. Loulan Slash had assumed it on his own and regarded Ye Xiu as laboring for him.

Loulan Slash hastily led his team over to the boss, while inviting

Soft MIst and Steamed Bun Invasion back to the guild. However, the invites were denied. When he looked again, he remembered that those who left a guild couldn't join another one for five days. Loulan Slash had forgotten about it in his anxiousness.

Sigh sigh sigh!

Loulan Slash sighed. He originally had a close relationship with Ye Xiu, but with just one blunder, he widened had it. They originally had Heavenly Justice next to their names, giving Conquering Clouds and any other guilds a warning. And now? Ye Xiu wouldn't directly join Conquering Cloud right?

Loulan Slash was somewhat fidgety. He forgot about the notification he got: those who left the guild wouldn't be able to join another guild for five days.

When Heavenly Justice arrived, Ye Xiu and Conquering Cloud's guild leader had already finished their discussion. With their alliance in place, the bit of enmity between them went away. The two were happily chatting together. Quite a few Conquering Cloud players had come over too. Who was this? God Ye Qiu! To be able to meet him in-game was definitely something to be excited about!

When Loulan Slash came over and saw Conquering Cloud's guild leader chatting away with Ye Xiu, he felt sad and depressed!

It's all my own fault! Why did I have to say all that when I didn't even understand the situation?

“God……” Loulan Slash went over and gave an awkward greeting.

“You’re here? Let’s start then. We’ll split the rewards evenly three ways. Will that be an issue?” Ye Xiu said.

It seems like Ye Xiu would be considering himself as an equal entity, but his abilities didn’t need to be discussed. How could Heavenly Justice or Conquering Clouds not know of his capabilities in leading a group? So even though the other side had fewer people, none of them objected to him taking an equal share. Even though he had fewer people, all of them were experts.

“You guys have probably never fought against this boss before, right?” Ye XIu asked the two guild leaders.

“Yeah.” Conquering Cloud’s guild leader and Loulan Slash confirmed it.

“Then I’ll be responsible for leading this operation!” Ye Xiu said.

Neither of them objected, but Loulan Slash also knew that Ye Xiu had never fought against this boss before either, but starting something new was never easy!

The two guilds working together would have around four to five hundred players in this small area. It was unusually noisy. The two sides had fought against each other just a short while ago at Darkness Palace. All of a sudden, they would now be cooperating

with each other? This sudden change in relationship was a familiar one for the big Club guilds, but for these guild players, who rarely competed, it took some time for them to get used to.

Furthermore, this was for a wild boss. Four full groups weren't necessary. They might accidentally injure one another too, which would prove to be troublesome. As a result, the two guilds chose their strongest members and had them form a group. Everyone else dispersed and were in charge of being on the lookout. Without any other guilds around, didn't that mean they would be doing nothing?

"Then shall we start?" Ye Xiu looked around. Loulan Slash and Conquering Cloud's guild leader would obviously be a part of the main group.

"Let's start!"

"Team one……"

"Team two….."

Ye Xiu started giving instructions. Sometimes, he would speak. Other times, he would type. In any case, the group chat would be very clean during these times, so typing out the instructions wouldn't be difficult to see.

The front lines would consist of Ye Xiu's Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Loulan Slash's team. Their skill level surpassed top normal

players. As for the other members of the group, they would be dealing damage whenever they were given the opportunity to do so. From time to time, they would need to make adjustments according to the instructions given.

Chen Guo's Chasing Haze was amongst these players. When she looked around left and right, there were numerous Heavenly Justice and Conquering Cloud players surrounding her. The only Happy player was herself! How lonely…….

Chen Guo was depressed! They needed to hurry and establish their guild! They should at least have some number between ten and twenty people here!

With Ye Xiu leading and several experts helping, Forest Guardian Vich wasn't an easy task, but it still went smoothly. From an overall perspective, even though they weren't a big Club guild, they didn't lack elite teams. Along with a God like Ye Xiu, the elite teams from the guilds were more than enough.

The wild boss was steadily eaten up. Ye Xiu's precise decision-making helped a lot. Loulan Slash and the others let out a sigh of relief. With his leading, it really had been quite easy to beat this wild boss. As long as no outsider messed things up, the boss wouldn't give them any trouble.

But their fear came. Conquering Cloud's guild leader received a message that Guild Radiant was coming.

Guild Radiant belonged to Club Radiant. Team Radiant placed

17th in the regular season. They were clearly a bottom-tier team, but they wanted to take advantage of this situation to snag a few wild bosses as well.

“Are they close?” Ye Xiu asked, when he saw the message from Conquering Cloud’s guild leader.

“They should arrive before we finish killing the boss.” Conquering Cloud’s guild leader said.

“Then we should let them come! With our current situation, it’ll be quite convenient to talk about things once they arrive.” Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 674: This Situation Isn't Right!

Radiant wasn't actually certain that a boss had spawned. They simply had a similar line of thinking and stationed their players all throughout the world to be on the lookout. In the end, players from Radiant discovered unusual movements from Conquering Clouds at the World Tree and immediately reported back.

When Radiant heard the news, they were quite excited! If the other side had already grouped up, it meant they were about to start attacking the boss. If they hurried over and snuck up on them, maybe they would be able to steal the boss?

Radiant formed two groups of players and rushed towards the World Tree. The Radiant players, who had discovered the unusual movements, saw Conquering Clouds shoo them away, confirming their suspicions: a wild boss had definitely spawned here.

"Force your way past them!"

Hearing that their players were being cleared from the field, Radiant's guild leader ordered the two groups of players under him to prepare to sweep Conquering Cloud in one go.

But when they arrived at the location, they weren't met with any resistance. Conquering Clouds seemed to be intentionally avoiding them, allowing Radiant to reach the boss's location without any pressure.

"What's going on?" Radiant's guild leader was puzzled. The

opposing side wasn't stopping him from reaching the boss. Were they still fighting for the boss? This didn't make any sense?

"Wait." Radiant's guild leader felt like there must have been a trap set somewhere. He felt a bit afraid to continue venturing deeper and hastily called his troops to halt.

"Everyone, wait here for now. I'll go take a look ahead with a few others." Radiant's guild leader positioned himself as a scout and picked out a few players to go with him. They formed a small team and ventured deeper to investigate.

Not long afterwards, they quickly saw a huge commotion up ahead. A whole bunch of players seemed to be scattered around, but they were actually organized, aiming for the same target as if they were fighting the boss.

Why was it "as if"? Because Radiant's scouts saw that some of these players had Conquering Cloud guild tags, while others had Heavenly Justice guild tags.

What sort of situation is this? Radiant's scouts were puzzled. In an ideal world, two guilds would be fighting together alongside one another! However, something like that had never happened before! Wild bosses were such valuable resources. It was difficult for guilds like them to even have an opportunity to kill one, yet they were actually cooperating with one another and giving half of their troops to the other side? How could things be so perfect?

It's a trap! There was definitely a trap hidden somewhere!

Radiant's guild leader thought, but he didn't know if this trap was for Radiant, or if those two guilds were plotting something against each other. If it was the latter, then it would be easy pickings for Radiant! On the other hand, if it was a trap for Radiant, what was the trap? Have them believe it would be easy pickings? Radiant's guild leader was completely dumbfounded. There were no hints of them setting up any sort of net.

"Guild leader, what do we do?" Someone next to him asked.

"Something feels fishy!" Radiant's guild leader hesitated. He looked around left and right, but no one seemed to notice them. Since there were only a few of them, by sticking close together, they easily avoided the sight of any nearby players.

"Can you see the boss?" Radiant's guild leader stuck out his head, hoping to see something abnormal amongst the crowd of players.

"They should be attacking the boss, right? Why else would they be causing such a commotion?" One person said.

"But it's too peaceful! That's not logical at all!" Radiant's guild leader didn't understand at all. No matter how much he couldn't understand, they still had a goal in mind. The boss's health wasn't going to wait for them. They also didn't know when this crowd of players started attacking the boss. What if the boss was killed by the time they got there?

Radiant's guild leader sent a message back, telling everyone to

hurry over while they continued to observe the two guilds.

After receiving the message, Radiant's players immediately set out. The two guilds obviously noticed the movements of such a large group of players. Conquering Cloud's guild leader and Loulan Slash continuously received updates.

It was very obvious what the other side wanted. Perhaps it would be best to defend against them, so the two guilds organized their leftover troops to gather together. When Radiant arrived, the players from the two guilds that had been spread out earlier converged. Radiant's guild leader saw this scene. Holy sh*t, they have so many people! It seemed like these two guilds really were partners? Why were they so against Radiant? Were these two guilds getting married?

The two sides faced each other, but because their guild leaders hadn't given them any orders, neither side moved. They were all elite teams and were well disciplined. If their guild leader didn't tell them to do anything, they wouldn't provoke the other side, so the situation a stalemate.

"Ahem....." Radiant's guild leader felt like he should say something. He went to the front of his troops: "What are you guys doing?"

"We're killing the boss! What else would we be doing?" Someone answered back as if it were obvious. Radiant's guild leader had a title next to his name, indicating that he was the guild leader. The other side wasn't a part of Radiant though, so they didn't care.

“Killing the boss……” Radiant’s guild leader really wanted to know why they weren’t fighting each other, but how could he ask that? In the end, he said: “Really? How’s it going?”

“We’re almost done!” The other side replied.

“What are you trying to do? Do you plan on stopping us?” Conquering Cloud’s players shouted.

Radiant’s guild leader looked at them with disdain. In his heart, he was thinking about how stupid these people were. If we’re not here to stop you, do you think we’re here to watch? These people must have never killed a wild boss before!

Radiant’s guild leader thought because their guild had gotten a few wild bosses before. Even though they were powerless against the large guilds, Radiant had never given up on pursuing wild bosses. The Heavenly Domain was so vast. Even if the big guilds spread their net wide, there would always be a few fish that slipped through. Radiant relied on this method to snatch a few wild bosses. However, because of their goal, the number of times that they had been wiped by the big guilds was more than the number of wild boss kills they had managed to secure under their belts.

Sometimes, they would arrive first and start attacking the boss, but the big guilds ended up catching them and wiped them out along with the boss.

Even so, Radiant’s guild leader felt like they were still on the

competitive side. They were one grade higher than those guilds who didn't even dare to compete for wild bosses. In his eyes, Conquering Clouds was naturally a lower grade than them. As for Heavenly Justice, they didn't have anything besides money!

Although he believed that Radiant had more experience than those two guilds, seeing how those two guilds were allied with each other, Radiant's guild leader didn't dare to fight them one versus two! He blamed the unclear reports from the players that had informed him. If he knew there were two guilds, he would have brought more people!

Radiant's guild leader was wondering what he should do right now! Suddenly, he heard cheers of celebration and he knew that it wasn't good. Sure enough, the wild boss had been killed and the two guilds were cheering as a result.

F*ck. These two guilds actually committed adultery?

Radiant's guild leader saw that the boss had fallen, yet the two other guilds never attacked each other once. In the end, they even cheered together. It really made him speechless.

These people were truly amateurs! Instead of fighting over the wild boss, they actually allied together! Radiant's guild leader thought resentfully. He was already planning on leaving, when he saw the players from the two guilds disperse. Conquering Cloud's guild leader Yue Ziqin and Heavenly Justice's guild leader Loulan Slash were walking over.

Between these two was a weird looking top-heavy guy, who instantly made Radiant's guild leader..... No, the entire guild of Radiant pay attention. When this guy got closer and they could finally see his ID, Radiant's guild leader felt his head go dizzy.

F*ck, isn't he that guy?!

Radiant's guild leader stood dumbly there, forgetting to tell his guild to leave. These three walked up to him. Conquering Cloud's guild leader, Yue Ziqing, was familiar with him, so he introduced him to the other two: "This is Radiant's guild leader White Stream. I don't know if you two know of him?"

"It's an honor to meet you." Loulan Slash said. This wasn't him being polite. Even though Radiant was a bottom-tier team in the Alliance, a pro team was still a pro team. Their guild was still quite powerful. Loulan Slash had conjured a storm and his popularity appeared to be soaring. However, his foundation still couldn't compare to these Club guilds. They had real and loyal fans! Their team was doing so poorly, yet they still didn't leave their team. If they weren't loyal fans, what were they?

"Mm mm....." Ye Xiu nodded twice. He was being sincere! Saying it was an honor to meet him would be a lie. Even though Radiant's guild leader could be considered a top figure in the game, his status wouldn't even reach Ye Xiu's ears. Ye Xiu was currently wondering who was in Team Radiant. Was there anyone noteworthy?

"This is Heavenly Justice's guild leader Loulan Slash. This is, he he, I don't need to introduce him, do I?" Yue Ziqin introduced

them to White Stream.

“Mm..... ha, that’s..... right.....” White Stream didn’t know what to say. He was staring at Lord Grim. He wasn’t prepared at all to meet this God. His brain was currently short-circuiting.

“Right what? What do you want to say?” Yue Ziqing said. His relationship with White Stream wasn’t bad. Of course, his personal relationship wouldn’t get in the way of guild matters like competing for bosses!

“Ha, it’s like this.” Ye Xiu said, “You saw us killing the boss together, right?”

“Yeah.....” White Stream said.

“It went smoothly, no?” Ye Xiu said.

“Uh.....” White Stream thought: It went smoothly because I hesitated too much. Had I acted, it wouldn’t have gone so smoothly.....

“We’re cooperating together to kill bosses. How about it? Would you like to join us? If you do, once this period is over, we might not necessarily lose out to Tyranny, Tiny Herb, or Blue Rain!” Ye Xiu said.

How aggressive! White Stream thought. God Ye Qiu had directly called out Tyranny, Tiny Herb, and Blue Rain. These were team

names! If it were me, I'd be saying Tyrannical Ambition, Herb Garden, and Blue Brook Guild? Tsk tsk tsk, there's such a huge difference between us.

White Stream's mind wasn't there. His focus was all over the place.

Chapter 675: Let's Cooperate!

Speaking of which, Ye Xiu was more used to calling these guilds by their team's name. For White Stream to notice such details, he could be considered quite meticulous. However, he was noticing things, he shouldn't be noticing, and noticing things, he shouldn't be noticing. It was only after he thought about these things for awhile did he suddenly realize the other side's intentions.

"Cooperate....." White Stream quickly calculated. He knew that this method would work against the big guilds, but there was one issue. Would such an alliance be stable enough for something as important as a wild boss?

"This was the equipment and the materials that dropped from the boss just now. If you joined us, we'll distribute these evenly between the four of us, instead of three." Loulan Slash said, while writing out a list of items and sent it to the other party. The list sent to him was naturally the rewards dropped by the wild boss. Right when the list was sent to him, Loulan Slash dumped out all of the drops onto the floor.

D*mn!

White Stream had the urge to rush forward at this moment. Why did everyone want wild bosses? Because of its drops. Now someone just threw them onto the ground. He really wanted to come forward and take them, but he wasn't brazen enough to do so. These items were dropped by the player, not the boss, so the system wouldn't protect them.

In the end, he didn't take any action and could only swallow down his saliva. If they dared to throw these items at his feet, it meant that they felt safe to do so. Let alone God Ye Qiu standing there, in that instant, White Stream felt countless cold gazes shoot towards him. Of course, this was only figurative because he himself was outside of the game. However, this feeling told him: don't make any rash movements; we're prepared!

Afterwards, White Stream saw those three characters crouch around the pile of items, which even the powerful guilds would envy, and start distributing the items among themselves. The three chatted with each other with smiles and took the items they needed.

Yes, White Stream wasn't seeing things. They were distributing the items among themselves. Wild bosses were so rare and difficult to kill. How could there be just a few items? Forest Guardian Vich had dropped a total of 19 items, 2 of which were Orange equipment and the rest materials.

In the eyes of the players, Orange equipment dropped from a wild boss was considered the best equipment that they could obtain. In Glory, only Silver equipment created by pro teams could surpass Orange equipment. However, not even pros necessarily had all Silver equipment. Those who didn't have Silver equipment would have to rely on Orange equipment dropped by wild bosses. There were no Purple equipment in the pro scene. In the pro scene, Purple equipment was poor enough to make players angry, even if the majority of players in the game didn't even have Purple equipment.

Even though Orange equipment was widely used in the pro scene, Silver equipment were still better. Orange equipment was simply temporary placeholders. The pro scene had only recently started developing. After another eight of ten years, there might not be any Orange equipment at all.

All that being said, the value of an Orange equipment dropped from a wild boss wasn’t any lower than a wild boss material because Orange equipment could be used as research materials for equipment development. With the equipment editor, they could figure out how this equipment had those stats. After obtaining this information, was it possible to elevate the stats to another stage? If the stats of this level of Orange equipment were to be upgraded, wouldn’t a Silver equipment be born? Even though this sort of Silver equipment couldn’t be compared to a custom-made Silver equipment, for Clubs without a lot of resources, this was a common method used to improve their strength.

This kind of research wasn't easy as there were times when the equipment couldn't be restored during the research. Due to this, there was a need to have multiple of the same equipment to compensate for these mistakes.

Of the two pieces of equipment that had dropped just now, Yue Ziqin took one of them away, probably for research. Ye Xiu took the other, after seeing that Loulan Slash wasn’t interested in it. For Ye Xiu and his team, this piece of equipment could help them improve their strength. Next, the materials were distributed after a brief discussion. White Stream watched them from the sidelines. He felt that none of them had lost out. Nineteen items. Even after being distributed amongst three people, each would still get receive quite a number of items. White Stream agreed with the

way they distributed the drops.

Afterwards, the three characters stood up again and gazed at him.

White Stream knew the three of them intentionally distributed the items in front of him, showing him that they would distribute the items fair and square.

“If we divide these items between four.....” Ye Xiu spoke, marking the start of a new conversation.

“If we divide them by four, the items would be easier to distribute.” Yue Ziqin said.

“I agree. How about you take out that Violet Fragment and Oak Vine, God Ye Qiu takes out the World Tree Fragment, and I take out a Red Berry and a Sober Stone. These five should be enough for White Stream.” Loulan Slash suggested.

“Wait a minute, why should I give away a Violet Fragment? I can also give a Sober Stone.” Yue Ziqin said.

“What? Are you saying that your Red Berry is the same value as my Oak Vine?” Loulan Slash asked.

“Does it matter whether the item given is of same value of not? It's fin, as long all four of us get similar values. Yue Ziqin replied.

“The items you’re giving up aren’t fair. Also, your remaining items on your side are worth more than what we have.” Loulan Slash said.

“Now we’re dividing by four, so a bit of a difference is fine.”

“Giving your Violet Fragment and Oak Vine to White Stream is the correct way!” Loulan Slash said.

“If I’m giving a Violet Fragment to White Stream, then you have to give a Water Fire Crystal.” Yue Ziqin said.

“Water Fire Crystal? You b*stard, are you doing this on purpose? Do you think I don't know the value of Water Fire Crystal?” Loulan Slash angrily refuted back.

“Alright, alright. Both of you, stop arguing. You guys already arguing like this for such a small matter. Why don't you guys argue again after the next boss?” Ye Xiu finally stepped in to resolve the situation.

Meanwhile, White Stream almost drooled out from listening at them.

This guy was shouting to give him this while the other was demanding to give him that. It caused him to almost take it as real. He even almost went to trade with them.

Violet Fragment, Oak Vine, World Tree Fragment, Red Berry, and Water Fire Crystal... White Stream craved for all of them! He strongly wished that these guys would give all of it to him. But then, when Ye Xiu stepped in, he realized that it was only a conjecture and not for real. D*mn, they weren't actually giving all of those to him. He almost tricked himself.

Thinking about it again, it felt like they purposely fighting in front of him. It was the same as when they were laying out all of the items on the ground. Were they trying to entice him to join them? Even though he knew what they were trying to do, he was really looking forward to it!

How about... he try following these guys?

White Stream still wasn't confident. Would these people distribute the dropped items fair and square and not manipulate them to their own advantage? If these people teamed up with each other, then his guild would easily kicked aside by them anytime.

Just as White Stream was still hesitating about it, Yue Ziqin suddenly received a message: "Oh! Another boss spawned."

"Really? Where? Our side still hasn't received any news." Loulan Slash shouted out.

Yue Ziqin didn't immediately reply, instead he asked White Stream, "Do you want to come with us?"

Another wild boss? White Stream's side also hadn't received any news. The Heavenly Domain was too large and wild bosses randomly spawned. If it was just their guild, it wouldn't be strange to miss a boss. Even with all the guilds working together, bosses sometimes wouldn't be discovered by any of them.

If they didn't have any information on a boss, it was possible that they wouldn't know if there was a wild boss fight even happening. Rather than a nonexistent chance, why not try working with them? He could also observe their attitudes towards him too.

"Okay! I'll go too!" After thinking about it for a while, White Stream agreed to follow them.

Yue Ziqin announced that the newly spawned boss was the Swordsman Protector Kayou of Sighing Ravine.

"Another level 70 boss!" Loulan Slash was excited. Today, they had killed three level 70 wild bosses. Even though the number of items distributed reduced each time, it was still better compared to before, where they couldn't even find one!

"Is there a need to be surprised about this?" White Stream looked down on them, when he saw that other guild leader was so excited just from hearing the name of the wild boss. He was showing off his superiority to the other guilds for having killed a wild boss before. Though he acted this way, he was actually quite excited too!

"Shall we go?" Loulan Slash didn't refute back. Speaking of

which, he immediately felt embarrassed after that. The other guild leaders didn’t act like him when they heard the name of the wild boss and yet he acts like such a peasant, how unsightly! He was going to enter the League as a pro player next season, yet he was still acting like this. So embarrassing! He should learn more from God Ye Qiu’s calm demeanor.

“Let's go!” They called out to their troops and set out. Three guild leaders each leading two groups of players. It was very noisy. On the other hand, Ye Xiu’s team was more solemn. With only four people in their team, they wouldn’t even be able to be spotted if they were thrown in amongst the crowd of players. In addition, their equipment might be remarkable in normal teams but compared to these elite groups, theirs was too mundane. Let alone Orange equipment, they didn’t even have any equipment from a hundred player raid dungeons. How could they compare with the elites of these Club guilds?

Conquering Clouds and Radiant didn’t do well in the competition for wild bosses, but that was because they were up against strong opponents. However, for 100 player raid dungeons, their teams could still challenge those.

Chapter 676: Dagger Team

Ye Xiu's group, as well as the players from the three allied guilds, returned to the nearest city and teleported as near as they could to the Sighing Ravine.

They were fairly spread out as they moved. After all, the situation still wasn't very stable. If their movements caught the attention of the club guilds, they might get dragged into the war, so the three guilds tacitly kept a low profile while traveling.

Conquering Clouds wasn't the only guild to notice Sword Master Kayou. Compared to Ye Xiu and the others, who had to travel through several locations to reach the boss, this guild grouped together quickly.

After clearing the surrounding area, they prepared to move the boss away. Yue Ziqin immediately received reports that his players were being shooed away. This other guild was Parade.

Team Parade had placed 16th this regular season. Along with Team Radiant and Team Conquering Clouds, who placed 15th and 17th in the regular season, these three teams were just as bad as each other. With similar placings, they were in a similar situation in the game. Usually, Parade lived the life of poaching a few wild bosses. Seeing how the big guilds were all fighting one another, why wouldn't they take advantage of this opportunity and reap some rewards? They were also busy wandering around the world, looking for bosses.

No one knew exactly when this Sword Master Kayou had spawned. In any case, Parade had been the first to arrive. Sighing Ravine had complicated terrain, making it easy to hide a boss. After clearing away any surrounding players, Parade began moving the boss away to somewhere without any enemy eyes.

This kind of remote leveling area hadn't become a battlefield for the ongoing world war. For this sort of chaotic killing without any real purpose, the fires of war would spread and then shrink because, when a player died, that player would have to revive elsewhere, so the battles would slowly concentrate near the cities and then towards the revival points.

Sighing Ravine was already a remote area away from the populated places. This area wasn't crowded, but it wasn't completely empty either, although it was more on the unfrequented side. Even more so at the time of night like now. Parade pulled the boss along and soon found a suitable location. Afterwards, they had a few scouts spread out and pay attention to any suspicious players nearing their location.

Truthfully, there was no such thing as an unsuspicious player! In this type of situation, if you were a player in the general vicinity, you were considered suspicious. It didn't matter if you were in a guild or not. You would be closely watched by Parade.

However, since they weren't clearing the area, Parade would only pay attention to them. They wouldn't take the initiative to give them a warning. If they did that, wouldn't that be the same as saying 300 silver taels were hidden here? That would just be telling the world that they were killing a wild boss at this location!

The scouts who spread around the map wouldn't have Parade's guild tag displayed next to their names.

Ye Xiu and the others were still quite far and their intel was poor. After Conquering Cloud's players were cleared out of the area, they couldn't stay there and give any updates. When the main troops arrived, they could only vaguely which direction Parade took off.

"We have to hurry!" Ye Xiu looked at the time. He was worried that by the time they found the boss, the boss would already be dead.

"Spread out to save some time!" The three guild leaders didn't hesitate. They led their teams towards the general direction. Whenever a split road appeared, they would immediately split their troops. The three guilds had 6 groups for a total of 60 teams or 600 players, which spread out and searched the area.

Their initial direction was accurate, so with this many players searching, along with some experienced judgement, a team from Heavenly Justice discovered a few of Parade's movements.

When Heavenly Justice made their discovery, Parade noticed them too. It didn't matter if this team didn't have a guild tag. If you're a player, you're suspicious! Seeing that this team was getting closer to the boss, Parade sent some people to stop them.

Heavenly Justice's team was killed, but although they didn't see the boss himself, being attacked was also an indicator. The team

reported back and the three guilds all headed towards this location. After Parade wiped out this team, they didn't immediately pull the boss elsewhere. After all, this team was simply killed because they were suspicious. They didn't actually know that this team was searching for the boss.

Killing people for no reason wasn't good, especially for a Club guild. As a result, the players sent to wipe out these suspicious players wouldn't be someone well known in Parade or have a guild tag on their name. When was it a good time to use open accounts? Now, of course!

If these suspicious players were from a guild, then both sides were well aware of the reason. If these suspicious players were normal players, Parade couldn't let these players speak badly about them.

Parade continued to fight the boss, while paying close attention to whether there would be any aftereffects from killing this team. Sure enough, many more players were starting towards their location. Parade immediately knew that they hadn't killed random passersby, but players actively searching for the boss.

Then should they continue fighting or should they hide?

Parade's guild leader was called Martial Awareness. After thinking about it, he decided to stay and fight. They could use the terrain to their advantage and form a defensive formation around the location. As long as they could stall for long enough, they would have enough time to kill the boss.

Martial Awareness quickly gave the order. He immediately commanded the sub-guild leader to lead a portion of their troops to set up a defensive wall, while he led the team in killing the boss.

They weren't very familiar with killing this wild boss, but players from Club guilds still had good equipment and skills. From an overall perspective, they were still strong, unlike Heavenly Justice whose only top experts were Loulan Slash's team, while everyone else was just average. Facing a wild boss, which required many players to defeat, Heavenly Justice couldn't compare to any of the Club guilds in this sense.

Martial Awareness's assistant led a group of players and started making arrangements. Their scouts had returned for more support.

Not long afterwards, the sounds of jumbled footsteps gradually echoed throughout Sighing Ravine. They started getting closer and closer. When this Parade sub-guild leader heard the sound getting louder and louder, his expression started to change. It seemed like there were a lot of people coming.

Of course, there were a lot!

The three allied guilds had a total of six hundred players. They outnumbered Parade by nearly 3 to 1, and the group led by Parade's sub-guild leader by 6 to 1. But more important was the person leading this huge six hundred player army.

Ye Xiu!

Known as the Glory Encyclopedia and a God, how could he not be well versed in tactics? As their troops advanced, the ravine was still as quiet as ever. Even the allied guild leaders knew something was going on. How could Ye Xiu not realize that there must be some sort of trap in that entrance up ahead.

But who cares if there was an ambush?

Ye Xiu's Lord Grim turned back and looked behind him. The players from the three allied guilds had nearly all gathered together. For the ravine to be so peaceful, Parade must be the only guild there. With such an overwhelming numbers advantage, any sort of ambush was worthless.

"Charge!" Ye Xiu didn't even try and arrange any formations. He just said one word.

If they only relied on their sea of people to charge through, they would certainly be slowed by the terrain. But the ones leading the charge were daggers that would pierce through the enemy defense.

Lord Grim, Soft Mist, Steamed Bun Invasion.

Loulan Slash's five-player team.

Yue Ziqin and White Stream couldn't be considered as weak either. They were experts, who were responsible for leading their

entire guild. A total of 18 players led the charge and made the first turn around the corner.

“ATTACK!!” Parade’s sub-guild leader wasn’t polite and gave the order as soon as he saw them.

The prepared attacks flew out, but the opposing seemed to be closing in on them faster than their skills could be released. In the blink of an eye, all sorts of skills fell, not just from Parade, but also from the allied sides.

The dagger pierced into the heart and continued through it.

Eighteen elites. The ten from Conquering Clouds and Radiant were somewhat weaker, but Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, Steamed Bun, and Loulan Slash’s team far surpassed the skill of a normal player. In an instant, they trampled through the enemy ranks.

Parade’s sub-guild leader could tell that the other side had a lot of people and was already uneasy, but how could he have known that they would immediately get rushed through in one go? He even went up himself to defend, but a brick landed on him, a spear launched him into the air, along with a bunch of other skills.

F*ck!

How did he turn into a ghost?

He could only blame his sub-guild leader tag being so eye-

catching. It was always best to kill the leader first if there was an opportunity to. It was like this in war, on the streets, and in the game.

The leader was killed not long after the battle began. It didn't need to be said that Parade's defense fell into shambles.

They couldn't even defend against these 18 elites, when the rest of the troops arrived. That sea of people completely devoured them.

"F*ck!"

Martial Awareness received his sub-guild leader's message. He was still busy killing the boss. He just looked at it, but didn't have time to reply. When suddenly, the players next to him clearly made a mistake. He immediately shouted: "What are you doing! Focus! Where are you looking?!"

"Guild leader..... Look behind us....." Someone beside him stuttered.

Martial Awareness turned around to look. F*ck! What the hell was this? Where'd everyone go? Why are there so many people? Who are these guys? Bringing so many people for a boss, have some integrity!

The sea of people had arrived in front of Martial Awareness's group. Trying to bring the boss away now was impossible. They

lost focus out of terror and Sword Master Kayou killed four of them in one slash.

At this point, the guild tags on the players bared their fangs. Martial Awareness immediately realized that it wasn't just one guild, but three guilds! What's going on? Were they allying together to swallow them up?

At this moment, a top-heavy weird-looking guy stood out in front of everyone. Martial Awareness glanced at him and was furious! F*ck, what's this? You're sending this guy out to make fun of me? But soon afterwards, he saw the ID on this weird guy's head: Lord Grim. Martial Awareness's heart fell to his feet.

He knew very well who this person was. At this moment, Lord Grim calmly spoke: "Guild leader, let's put the boss aside and have a chat?"

Chapter 677: Just Kill More

Let's put the boss aside……

Even if Parade wanted to stop, the boss had to agree too! Bosses couldn't speak or communicate though. Under the hungry gazes of the three allied guilds, Parade continued to defend against the boss as their sweat drenched their backs. Martial Awareness knew that they wouldn't be able to win this time.

Their group had the terrain advantage, yet they were still instantly crushed by their opponents. Such a powerful force wasn't something that Martial Awareness could contend against, especially when a God was the one leading the enemy's forces. What exactly was going on?

"What do you want?" Martial Awareness spoke hoarsely. In this type of situation, he already had intentions of shrinking back, but as a guild leader, his pride couldn't bear it. The other side was too cruel and direct, not leaving him any room to move. After crushing my forces, he wants me to sit down and chat? What the f*ck is there to talk about? We'll have to listen to anything you say anyway.

"Let's be allies! We'll split the boss drops equally." Ye Xiu said.

"Hm?" Martial Awareness felt like he had heard incorrectly. What type of situation was this? They could simply step over Parade's corpse and take the boss. Why was he talking about being allies and splitting the boss?

Martial Awareness wondered. Is this some sort of trick? But did the other side even need to play any tricks in a situation like this? Clearly not.

What's more..... The three guilds standing next to each other were already a bit weird. Along with a God like Ye Qiu leading them, Martial Awareness suddenly realized that it might not actually be a joke.

"Not just now, but later. We'll kill them together and split the loot." Ye Xiu followed with the main point.

"Oh?" Martial Awareness understood that this was the key point. Was this going to be a long-term alliance? That doesn't sound too bad!

"Hurry up and decide! The boss is about to die. If you don't agree, we'll have to steal it." Ye Xiu said.

So direct and domineering..... Ye Xiu displayed such an attitude, after displaying their overwhelming strength. Did Martial Awareness have any choice? None. Even if he wasn't certain, he should still agree for now and see what the other side would do first.

"Okay, I agree." Martial Awareness quickly replied.

"Then, this boss will be split between us five." Ye Xiu said.

“Five.....” Martial Awareness repeated this number and realized that Ye Xiu counted as his own separate entity.

“Yes. Do you need help killing this boss?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No need. More people will only make it messier.” Martial Awareness said. Even though the sudden attack had previously killed several of their members, they quickly regained their foothold. Relying on their current troops, killing Sword Master Kayou wouldn’t be too difficult. However, if more groups joined, they would need to worry about not accidentally injuring one another. More than one group fighting only worked when they were all from a single guild with good tacit coordination. A bunch of guilds swarming around would make things much more difficult.

“Okay, then we’ll watch.” Ye Xiu said. Sure enough, the three guilds didn’t go up and help. They didn’t surround them and stop them from escaping either. They really did just stand there, quietly watching from the sidelines..

They’re really confident!

Martial Awareness thought. They were letting him kill the boss. When the boss was killed, he could quickly pick up all the loot. Even if he died, how many would drop? He wouldn’t lose out either way!

This reasoning is very simple, but the other side was still

allowing it to happen. What are they relying on?

Martial Awareness felt somewhat uneasy. With the boss almost dead, he didn't need to lead his guild anymore. They could do it on their own. After Martial Awareness pondered for a bit, he immediately understood.

The other side was waiting for him to express his sincerity!

Allying together to kill a boss wasn't a trap! It really was what he's planning. After killing the boss, I need to share the loot with everyone for the alliance to be formed. If I try and take advantage in front of their eyes, I would still profit, but I would lose out on being apart of that beautiful scene.

Yes, a beautiful scene. Four guilds allied together led by God Ye Qiu. If they joined the wild boss competition, what would that scene be like? Martial Awareness was already looking forward to it. Everyone needed wild bosses, but their small guilds had another name for killing wild bosses: poaching!

Not competing or fighting for one, but poaching. Utterly despicable stealing.

But what could they do? They wanted to compete with the big guilds, but the big guilds would simply crush them. They couldn't call that situation competing, but gifting them free equipment.

The small guilds could only avoid competing against the big

guilds. Picking out the ones that no one noticed and stealthily killing them, wasn't that what poaching was?

But with an alliance, their four guilds could compete with everyone else. It wasn't like the small guilds had never thought of it before, but with the struggle between the guilds, establishing an alliance wasn't easy. They would always scheme against one another, unable to cooperate. Like that, they couldn't compete against large Club guilds. It wasn't like there hadn't been any precedent.

But it was different this time. Martial Awareness turned around and glanced at that top-heavy guy. The difference was that this time, they had a God.

God Ye Qiu's status was too overbearing. They did not like it, but they couldn't deny that his skill far surpassed their own. Only words that came out of someone like him would be able to persuade anyone. Only someone like him could be trusted.

Of course, more importantly..... The wild bosses were practically being monopolized. The small guilds kept throwing medicine at a dead horse trying to break this monopoly. To make this happen, as long as the method sounded plausible, they would be willing to try it.

After Martial Awareness thought about it for a bit, he decided that he wouldn't be someone who lacked foresight. He would have Parade join the alliance and split the wild boss's rewards among everyone.

The boss fight was nearing the end. When Sword Master Kayou dropped to 10% of his total health, the situation became a bit messy because of his Enrage, but Martial Awareness led his group and held on. Despite the casualties, they let the others know that they weren't so bad as to be unable to take down a wild boss by themselves.

Finally, Sword Master Kayou fell. Parade didn't express any joy though. There were six hundred players watching them. How could they be excited? The boss died, but they could still die at any moment.

"Okay, the items are here." Martial Awareness didn't immediately pick up the items and instead called out to the three other guild leaders and Ye Xiu.

He was being thorough with his actions. If he immediately picked up the items, only he would know what items dropped. If that happened, Martial Awareness could say what had dropped and hide items that he didn't want to give away. The drops from wild bosses weren't fixed. With good luck, there would be more drops. With bad luck, there would be fewer drops. There could be a difference of ten between the best and worst luck.

Martial Awareness stayed far away and didn't pick up any of the items. Instead, he called for them to come over. The others couldn't pick any of them up, but they could still look at them and see how many there were and what had dropped. Martial Awareness was very careful in his actions.

“Okay.”

The others replied and came over to look. The three guild leaders and Lord Grim went up to Sword Master Kayou’s corpse and checked the drops.

“A total of 21 items.” Martial Awareness said.

“Our luck’s pretty good! The last one we killed only dropped 19.” Ye Xiu said.

Forest Guardian Vich. Martial Awareness knew which boss they were talking about. When a wild boss was killed, the system would announce it. Thinking of how the the big guilds were busying PKing and unable to do anything else, he saw, as one of the small guilds, that the big guilds looked down on them and took these bosses one after the other. It made Martial Awareness feel overjoyed. He checked the global chat again and again, enjoying the announcement saying “Guild Parade has killed Sword Master Kayou.”

“21 drops split between five guilds. Parade can take the extra one. After all, they were the ones to kill it.” White Stream said. He hadn’t gotten anything from Forest Guardian Vich. Seeing the drops displayed in front of him, he was starting to feel impatient.

“An extra one? How shameful! They did all the work. We didn’t do anything at all and we’re just going to give them one extra? Thats no good!” Conquering Cloud’s Yue Ziqin wasn’t greedy and spoke fairly.

Martial Awareness heard them speak and he thought of the future. He laughed: “It must have been tiring coming all this way from so far. No worries. We’ll split it that way!”

“What are your thoughts?” Loulan Slash was still annoyed at his overthinking from before. Now, he wanted to hear from Ye Xiu. So what if he acted like a b*tch or a little kid?

“I say there’s no need to be so picky. There are plenty of bosses. We can just kill more.” Ye Xiu said.

How domineering!!

The four guild leaders quietly thought.

Snatching wild bosses was an extremely difficult task in Glory and he just casually said “Just kill more.” It was as if they were eating together and someone said “Just eat more.” Such a casual and nonchalant reply really made the four guild leaders respect him. That was air of a God.

“Okay! We’ll split it between everyone and Parade will take the extra!” Loulan Slash said.

The other two didn’t say anything. Martial Awareness heard God’s words and picked an item. The others took turns taking an item. They didn’t bicker over the details. Why? Because Ye Xiu’s words had knocked them off balance. After killing a boss, there

was no need to bicker over who should get more or less. Just kill more. The more they killed, the more total drops there'll be. Every small difference in drops would average out in the end and become negligible.

Chapter 678: Crimson Scene

Four guilds.

Although one of Parade's groups had been wiped out, they had been rather heroic, fighting the boss. Compared to the other three guilds, they had fewer players remaining, but with a promising future, Parade's performance didn't lose out to the other three. Besides, they still had many more people than Ye Xiu's group. There were only four people on Ye Xiu's side.

Chen Guo felt the need to hurry and establish their guild, after seeing the elated and overjoyed looks of the players from the other guilds. She started to count with her fingers to see if she could think of 20 players to create a guild together. With Chen Guo's experience with the game, this was doable. But after scrolling through her friend's list, it didn't matter whether they were in Excellent Dynasty or not. All of them were in a guild already. This was because no one wanted to miss out on the stat points rewarded by the guild's guardian. Even players who were determined not to join any guilds didn't like missing those stat points. They often complained to the game company why they needed to join a guild in order to receive those stat points.

However, switching guilds wasn't a difficult task. Chen Guo didn't try to persuade her friends one by one. She just sent it out in the notification group, asking if any of her friends were willing to come and give her a hand.

Chen Guo had good relationships with people. Apart from a few, who were really attached to their guilds and expressed their

apologies, many of them were just there for the free stat points. They weren't very loyal to their guilds and said: "If you're planning on establishing a guild, then of course I'll help you out."

Chen Guo received these kinds of replies and easily gathered 20 people. However, she was clear that these friends were only joining to meet the required numbers, so they wouldn't be very loyal to the guild. This meant that they wouldn't be interested in any guild activities They were the types of people who would play with their close friends. To them, guilds were only a source of skill points. So even though Chen Guo had received help from these friends, she still needed to hurry and take down the guild guardian.

But to obtain a guardian, one needed the appropriate guild level, which was something that needed to be leveled by the guild players. Those guys were there take what was readily available, so they couldn't be counted on. As for people like Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, and Steamed Bun, it would be a waste to have them spend time completing guild quests. Would Chen Guo have to do everything by herself in the end? Chen Guo began to sweat just at the thought of it. Tthis wasn't something that could be achieved by a single person. It seemed that Chen Guo would need to recruit people from the outside.

When Chen Guo was thinking about this matter, Ye Xiu was having a discussion with the guild leaders of the four guilds about their following grand plan. They felt that they already had enough members in the alliance and that there was no need for any more members. After all, there would only be around 20 items dropped from a wild boss. If there really was an alliance between all 20 Club guilds, then would that mean every guild would only receive one material after killing the wild boss? It felt pretty tight.

Furthermore, there were times where there were fewer than twenty items. In that case, it would be awkward if there weren't enough to divide between everyone.

They would experiment with four guilds first and recruit more allies if it didn't work. After all, this wouldn't be difficult to do because there were only a few major guilds who had the capability to win over the wild boss. There were still queue of guilds who couldn't get anything!

The few were chatting while waiting on any news about wild bosses. But after chatting to a point where they were searching for things to talk about, they felt that something wasn't right.

This was not how they should hunt for a boss! Who would just hang in the game waiting for news? They should still use this time to do whatever they needed to do! Everyone should only come together immediately after receiving any news on the boss.

When they thought of this, everyone prepared to leave and do whatever they needed to do. Now that Ye Xiu had gained three guilds as his allies, he promptly requested the three guilds to be on the lookout for Deception.

"God, are you really going to keep killing him. Aren't you taking this too far?" Loulan Slash joked. He was someone who had interacted Ye Xiu for a long time, he wouldn't think that Ye Xiu was someone who hated someone so deeply just after one incident and kill that person endlessly!

“I think his skills are pretty good. I plan on recruiting him into my team.” Ye Xiu said.

“Huh?” Loulan Slash was also thinking about doing that! But what does killing him continuously have to do with recruiting them into the team? If you want to recruit someone, shouldn’t you treat them nicer?

Although that was what Loulan Slash thought, he couldn’t really hold any opinions against God’s method of doing things. Since God already had intentions of roping in Deception, he decided to give up on Deception. His Heavenly Swords was getting ready for the Alliance and he had done all sorts of preparations already. Even though Loulan Slash didn’t have many players like Deception, he didn’t have so few that he desperately needed more, so he wouldn’t have any sentiments if Deception were taken away.

After each guild had left, the team did whatever they had to do. Ye Xiu led Tang Rou and Steamed Bun to scrap pick again. Chen Guo told Ye Xiu about the guild’s situation. Ye Xiu didn’t have any opinions towards it. Chen Guo immediately gathered her group of friends together. Those people had a guild, so they naturally had to leave it. They would only be able to accept her guild invite after five days.

Ye Xiu’s group of three scrap-picked for a while without seeing any news about any wild bosses spawning. Their work and rest routines recently were quite good They had stayed up pretty late tonight, so Ye Xiu notified the allied guilds that they were going to log off.

Of course, the guild leaders felt regretful. They wanted God to be a robot that stayed online for 24 hours, but they knew that this was impossible. In any case, their current alliance was harmonious and unified. The big guilds wouldn't meddle with them for now. The four of them combined would most definitely be a strong power. Ye Xiu's absence wouldn't hinder them from killing the boss if it appeared at night. And if Ye Xiu didn't join in, he wouldn't be able to receive any of the materials that dropped, so there weren't any objections to this matter. This was one of the reasons why Chen Guo wanted to hurry and create a guild quickly. If they relied on Ye Xiu for everything, they would miss out on many opportunities because he couldn't stay online for the entire day.

As for Wei Chen, the world war was still as intense as ever, Wei Chen didn't even lift his head when the people told him to go rest. He gave two messy hums. No one was able to tell whether he would sleep or not. In any case, the few just left first.

After returning to the practice room on the morning of the second day, Wei Chen's posture didn't seem to have any differences compared to last night.

"Tsk tsk tsk despite being so old, your ability to stay up all night hasn't seemed to decrease from all these years." Ye Xiu said.

"F*ck off" Wei Chen stretched as if he weren't in the middle of an intense battle.

"How are the battles going?" Ye Xiu held a cigarette in his mouth and watched Wei Chen from behind.

Wei Chen also lit one and forced a bitter laugh: “How else could it be? It’s a pure waste of time.”

“You seem pretty into it.” Ye Xiu said.

“It’s not bad to be feeling hot-blooded again.” Wei Chen said.

“What about the wild bosses from last night?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Three announcements.” Wei Chen said.

“Oh? Which three guilds were they taken down by?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Heavenly Justice, Conquering Clouds, and Radiant.” Wei Chen remembered all.

They were all from the alliance, Ye Xiu immediately knew that their alliance was working very well. Just as expected, the moment he logged online, the four guild leaders of the four guilds came over enthusiastically to report their success. The number of wild bosses that they had killed last night weren’t three, but four. Wei Chen was engaged in an intense fight so he had missed one of the announcements.

“Not bad, not bad at all!” Ye Xiu said.

“Haha, this is the loot from yesterday. Have a look, is there anything you need?” Loulan Slash sent over a dense list of items. Although it was normal to not receive anything since he hadn’t been there, God’s position was different, the allied guilds let him have some special privileges. It was evident that Loulan Slash’s list of items was the complete list. It wasn’t just the ones he had received. He couldn’t have come to this decision for the other three guilds on his own, so this must have been the result after a discussion between the four guilds.

“Haha, there’s no need. I didn’t even participate, how can I take any.” Ye Xiu refused. He didn’t want to be given special treatment because of his status. He couldn’t just focus on what was happening in-game. Once the guild in Chen Guo’s hands developed, they might have to get someone else to take over these responsibilities in the future. It would be good if he started off being equal with everyone.

“Did anyone see Deception last night?” Ye Xiu asked them.

“No.” The few guilds all replied. Ye Xiu knew where Deception had logged off, so he naturally told them about the location. At that time, they expressed confidently with a pat to their chest, saying that there’s no problem because they would join up and organise someone to take turns watching over the place.

“You guy’s aren’t going to take a break?” Ye Xiu asked the four soon afterwards.

“Not tired yet!” The four gave the same answer. They were too excited. They had never killed wild bosses before with this much

delight. Even though the four allied guilds only received a quarter of the reward each, it was very satisfying to see their own guilds appear on TV again and again. At this moment, the materialistic profits weren't as important.

After Wei Chen finished smoking, he finally got up to have a rest. He wasn't made of iron. Despite gaming with so much enthusiasm last night, his energy had come to an end and his face was filled with fatigue.

There were people like Wei Chen, who gamed the whole night and went to rest, but there were also people who had slept for the night and had gotten up to dive into the battle again. Only compared to last night, most of the player's hot-blooded enthusiasm had finally been extinguished. Once they were calm enough to see their stats in red and their empty equipment section, the players wouldn't understand why they had been so excited last night for.

After such an intense battle, the absolute majority of the players were unable to make up for the losses they had suffered yesterday. In the morning, the world war in the game had loosened up much more. Many people swayed around with incomplete equipment sets as if they didn't know what they should do.

At this time, the pressure had on the players that belonged to the big guilds decreased greatly . Their battles were unified and with discipline. Although there were losses in the fight, at the same time, they also plundered equipment from the opponents that they had killed. Afterwards, the guild allocated these stolen equipment to everyone, so they were just trading equipment in a sense.

However, no one could skirt around the penalty that one would lose experience for dying. At this moment in the Heavenly Domain, the stats of the majority of the players were red as if they were coated in blood.

Chapter 679: It's Just A Level 60 Wild Boss

How could these injured players still have the passion to continue fighting? The vast majority of them were starting to feel annoyed at their previous hot-bloodedness. There was always silence after noise. This time's world war had erupted quickly. The first signs of its development started at the beginning of the playoffs. By the time the first round of the finals finished, the war had reached its peak. That night, very few of the still fighting players left the battlefield in good condition, especially the individuals who fought alone; they were practically running around naked, when the sun rose.

If they were able to actually win some honor, the war could be considered meaningful. The loyal fans definitely wouldn't feel any remorse. The problem was that no guild had suffered any significant losses. Which guilds had been slaughtered until they were left running away, crying for their parents? None. The small advantages gained in any of the battlefields didn't affect the overall situation. The big Club guilds involved in the world war wouldn't be shaken in just a single night.

This war was purely a show of intent. Apart from venting their emotions, it was completely meaningless. After a burst of passion, emptiness would naturally follow. Their hearts would be empty as well as their inventory.

Many of the players wanted to cry! Of course, there were no lack of players, who found the experience thrilling. They skipped delightedly without any clothing over to others and bragged about how they sliced off the head of an arrogant enemy last night. These people clearly pursued happiness.

Ye Xiu had Lord Grim to walk around casually. Most of what he saw were players standing around at a loss for what to do. The big Club guilds wouldn't be so idle though. They bragged on the global chat about how brave or fierce their players had been in the world war and how their team's fans didn't lose to anyone.

From the announcements given by the Club guilds in the global chat, it seemed as if everyone had won in this war. But from the appearances of the players all over the streets, it seemed as if everyone had lost this war.

Ye Xiu wasn't too surprised by this scene. A war based purely from passion would end with this result. It was just a game though. If no one had any passion and everything had to be done based on what benefits or profit one could gain, the game wouldn't be fun.

The various Club guilds praised their players for being mighty, while consoling them for their losses. The guilds all had some kind of equipment compensation event. It wasn't too important if someone wanted to take advantage of it.

They distributed their equipment to everyone. It was more important to provide care for their fans and let everyone know that they were one group. For the Club guilds, their attitude towards their supporters was important.

How could these Club guilds not be skilled with these strategies? Their players fought until they were covered in red and then they had to pay for their losses. It sounded painful, but this was the

passion of their players. In truth, the Club guilds liked this sort of passion. If everyone was cold and rationale, a lot of work would be difficult to do.

"To think this war would end so quickly." The four allied guild leaders sighed. They hoped that these big Club guilds would never stop fighting. But it looked like that this period had come to an end. Many players couldn't continue on with their injuries, so the war slowly died down.

"No problem! There's still the second round of the finals!" The guys, who were taking advantage of this situation, obviously hoped that the second round of the finals would cause another war to erupt.

"How many wild bosses are left this week?' Ye Xiu asked Loulan Slash.

Loulan Slash had a detailed count. "36." He replied.

After the guild war ended, while they comforted their fans, they also began competing for wild bosses again.

"There are still 36 wild bosses remaining this week. Among these, there are nine Level 70 ones. Last night, when everyone was still busy, a total of 7 wild bosses spawned. Among them, four were Level 70. They were Darkness Palace's Night Streak, World Tree's Guardian Vich, Sighing Ravine's Sword Master Kayou, and Setting Sun Waterfall's Hidden Warrior Alyan.

Don’t look at how the big Club guilds were busy PKing. They didn’t stop paying attention to wild bosses, especially the important Level 70 ones, which were given more details.

“It seems like a few guilds took advantage of the situation.” The various big guilds thought. It didn’t matter who killed them. If they set out, those guilds had no chance anyways.

“While we have nothing to do, have everyone be on the lookout for bosses.” The various big guilds all gave similar orders to their subordinates. The finals wasn’t over. They didn’t know whether the fires of war would erupt again. In any case, as guilds who could control themselves, they definitely wouldn’t take the initiative to provoke a war. The big Club guilds let these 7 wild bosses go and participated in this unfavorable world war to side with their fan’s passion and resolve.

Now that things were looking calm, they wanted to take a break. Of course, this break didn’t mean vacation. Wild bosses still needed to be won.

“Understood!” The players gave a resounding affirmation to their respective guild’s orders.

Time slowly passed. There weren’t too many players in the early morning. Everyone had sorted out their emotions and made up for their equipment. As for the Club players? They adjusted quickly, especially the elite teams. After this huge war. The guilds spent great efforts to regroup everyone back together. Everyone’s equipment was compensated and they worked hard to regain their lost experience. In such a chaotic war, everyone had died at least

once, unless you never fought on the front lines.

Everyone was done methodically up until the various big guilds suddenly received a message.

Rising Sky Strait, Level 60 boss, Ocean Returner Ganliya.

“It’s just a level 60 wild boss?” The core members of the big guilds said. Level 60 wild bosses weren’t something they coveted. Let alone the elite teams, they didn’t need a fixed group to send over. Just send whoever was nearby!

“It’s just a Level 60 wild boss?” What the big guilds didn’t know was that several smaller Club guilds had the same attitude as them. They would certainly raise their eyebrows if they knew about this. When did these guilds ever express such indifference towards wild bosses? Even if it was a Level 60 one.

Rising Sky Strait.

The various guilds, who received reports of the boss, quickly dispatched players to hurry over.

On Blue Brook Guild’s side, Blue River was controlling his main Heavenly Domain account, Blue Bridge Spring Snow. He was leading his hastily put together group to Rising Sky Strait.

After experiencing a world war, the guild players were exhausted. How could Blue River not feel bad standing out to share

some of the burden? As a result, the position of leading a group to snatch a wild boss, which he didn't like to do, landed on him.

"If we get there fast, it'd be great if we could kill the boss before anyone arrived……." Blue River thought rather extravagantly.

Clearly, Blue Brook Guild wasn't the quickest to arrive. Midway, they received a message from up ahead. A guild had already gathered there and was starting to clear the field.

"Which guild? So fast!" Blue River asked.

"Parade." The other side responded.

"Parade, huh. So they want to poach…." Blue River thought to himself. He had knowledge of the strength of various powers. He was very clear about the strength of these smaller Club guilds.

"Hurry!" Blue River shouted to his group. Even though it was just Parade, the boss was only level 60. Killing it wouldn't be difficult for them. If they arrived too late, the boss might already be dead.

"Be careful and watch it carefully." Blue River contacted the scouts up ahead.

"Another guild has arrived." The other side replied.

"Oh, which guild?" Blue River hastily asked.

“Heavenly Justice!” The other side reported.

“Oh, that’s perfect. Let them fight it out. When we arrive, they’ll be easy pickings.” Blue River was delighted.

“Another guild has come.” The scouts continued to message, “Radiant.”

“Oh.”

“Conquering Cloud has also come!” Another message came.

“What’s going on? How could these guilds be faster than us?” Blue River was a bit depressed. Wild bosses depended on manpower. The more players a guild had, the larger their intelligence network would be. As a result, the top Club guilds with their huge fanbase had a huge advantage over these smaller Club guilds. Yet these four smaller Club guilds had arrived first, while their Blue Brook Guild was still only halfway there, which meant these guilds’ intelligence network was much faster than theirs.

But it didn’t matter who got there first. The boss still had to be fought over. If they couldn’t move the boss away, then it was actually better to arrive late! Blue River thought. He messaged the scouts up ahead: “Give me reports about the situation whenever you can.”

“Herb Garden has come!” The scouts replied.

“How lively.....” Blue River mumbled.

Waves slammed fiercely into the the stone shores of Rising Sky Strait. A huge battle had already began on shore. The first to arrive was Parade. They weren’t polite and started fighting the wild boss Ocean Returner Ganliya already.

A group from Herb Garden had arrived. This group consisted of nearby players as well. The player leading the group was called Amaranth, an absolute core member of Herb Garden. A core member like this was definitely trustworthy. Letting him pick up the items wasn’t an issue.

When Amaranth led his group over, he suddenly felt confused. Parade was attacking the boss and around them were three guilds just standing there, watching.

He could understand if these spectators wanted to wait and attack Parade later, but why was Parade doing nothing? Parade could clearly see the oriole standing behind them, yet they’re just continuing to slash around as the mantis. What were they thinking?

Amaranth was puzzled, so he didn’t move either. Who didn’t want to wait and kill them later for easy pickings? It simplified matters! And like this, guild after guild arrived. Tyrannical Ambition, Blue Brook Guild, Samsara, Misty Rain, even Excellent Dynasty. Even though they had been relegated, they still had aspirations.

The guilds had all arrived. They were all confused as they watched in wonder. The Parade players killing the boss were a bit nervous! F*ck, why are there so many people? Are you all here to watch us perform or something?

Chapter 680: Actual Helpers

Blue Brook Guild wasn't early at all. By the time they arrived, old rivals like Herb Garden, Tyrannical Ambition, and Excellent Dynasty were already there. Blue River looked around. He hardly knew anyone among the normal players, but it was hard not to recognize the people leading because they were old and core members of their respective guilds.

Although they were opponents who constantly fought each other, the people managing the guilds also had professional attitudes like the pro players: "enemies in the match but friends outside of it". No one was lenient when snatching the boss, but since they hadn't started yet, it wasn't strange to gather together and chat.

Blue River saw the group leaders of the guilds huddled up and muttering, so he came up to greet them.

"Oh, it's Blue Bridge! Long time no see."

The people huddled together greeted back. Blue River hadn't been leading groups to fight bosses recently, so there were less interactions between him and the other guilds. This made made the "long time no see" natural.

"Mhmm……" Blue River answered, he didn't have to explain and went straight into the conversation: "What's going on here?"

"Parade attacked the moment they arrived and are now trapped.

It seems that they’re now in an awkward position. They can't walk out of it and they would be killed by the boss if they don't fight back. Tsk tsk, what a tragedy!” They came up with such a conclusion after observing.

“Oh.....” Blue River replied, but he felt something wasn’t right, and it was soon brought up by Herb Garden’s Amaranth: “There's quite a lot of guilds today. It seems like this will require quite some effort.”

Yes, there were a lot of guilds.

It was rare to see guilds like Parade, Conquering Clouds, Radiant, and Heavenly Justice in battles for wild bosses. Although they didn’t see them as threats, it was annoying to have four additional guilds, when they already had numerous other big guilds because everyone only fought for themselves. It was hard to find a time to dive and cut into the fight. Everyone hoped to gain the advantage of attacking later, but the boss’s health didn’t wait for players. Who would lose their patience and interfere first?

They wouldn’t discuss about this matter. These were methods that the big guilds would use in the following competition. Who would discuss about how they would fight?

Parade was fighting in a huge group. The boss’s figure wasn’t prominent. However, Ocean Returner Galiya was still pretty noticeable, so Blue River was able to find the target with ease. When he checked the boss’s HP, it had decreased quite a lot. After looking around, every guild was prepared to act at any moment.

After Blue River joined the group for a short chat, all of the group leaders scattered and returned to their players. The guilds started to be aware of one another's actions, while planning how to make their move. At the same time, Blue River started to receive messages coming from the core members of other guilds. Tyrannical Ambition suggested an alliance to get rid of Herb Garden, while Herb Garden said Excellent Dynasty had offered to work together to get of Blue Brook Guild, and Herb Garden didn't approve to use those methods and suggested for an alliance to get rid of Excellent Dynasty instead. After that, Excellent Dynasty messaged about working together to get rid of Tyrannical Ambition……

Here it comes again……

Blue River looked at all of the messages, the draining feeling on his mind returned. He didn't wish to take part in these courteous, but insincere and deceiving tussles. But these things were unavoidable if one were to lead a group to snatch a wild boss. Especially if it's in these kind of situations, where it seemed peaceful, but the fight had yet to start. It would have been less troublesome if they just started fighting in the beginning.

"Sure!"

"Sure!"

"Sure!"

“Sure!”

……

Blue River was really tired of these things and didn’t bother to analyze the given information to find any opportunities. He just accepted them all without responsibility.

Finally, the boss’s HP had dropped to a quarter of its original health. Under normal circumstances, everyone would have started to make a move at this time. However, the big guilds were able to keep their cool. They wanted to leave this opportunity to Conquering Clouds, Radiant, and Heavenly Justice and have them make their move first.

No one would have thought that the smaller Club guilds were able to hold their cool even more so than the big guilds. Despite the drastic drop of the boss’s health, they were still able to hold their cool and not make a move.

“F*ck…… small guilds are just small guilds. Have they ever snatched a wild boss before? Do they have any common knowledge?” Someone complained from the big guilds. In reality, Conquering Clouds, Radiant, and Heavenly Justice weren’t small in the eyes of normal players at all. However, they were still small in their eyes. As for the guilds built by normal players with a few hundred people. D*mn, do those even count as guilds?

The small guild’s calm movements placed the big guilds in an awkward position. They couldn’t just make their move and let the

small guilds gain the initiative and strike their backs, no? No, that would be embarrassing, so they continued to wait.

The big guilds remained inactive and continued to watch the boss's health decrease. When the small guilds still made no move, many wanted to rush over and remind them : "Hey, if you don't attack, then no one's going to get that boss!"

The boss's health went from one quarter, one fifth and then to one sixth……

Motionless, motionless and still motionless.

The small guilds were motionless like a mountain while the big guilds were sitting on pins and needles. At last, someone came to a realization: If we're here, they wouldn't be dare to move.

Yes, they must be intimidated because we're all here……

When someone thought of this, the three small guilds finally made their move.

"F*ck!" People who thought so felt as if they had been proven wrong, so they felt embarrassed.

The three guilds hadn't been moving, but once they did, they moved in such a thunderous way. Each player bared their fangs and claws as they leapt towards Parade.

Yeah! That’s more like it!

Fight, kill! Make it fierce, so we can clear you guys up later!

The big guilds were satisfied. They started to secretly distribute players, preparing to start at any time. Take over the boss, to attack other guilds that planned on taking over the boss too, avoiding other guilds messing them up. They have much to do! How could they not assign each of them tasks?

At this moment, everyone noticed that something was wrong.

Yes, wrong, it was very wrong! When the three guilds leapt ahead, why did the health of Ocean Returner Galiya decrease even faster?

One seventh, one eighth…… one ninth…… Enraged!!!

F*ck, you guys should get rid of players of Parade before taking over the boss. Who would snatch it so impatiently like you guys. Would you even be able to take the aggro at this point? If you fight like this, the boss will fall before the players of Parade. They would have taken up majority of the damage output so this boss would definitely go to them! Bunch of idiots, pigs, do you know how to snatch a boss?

The big guilds fumed. They hadn’t thought that these guys from the small guilds would be so incapable and end up ruining

everything instead. They hastily prepared to make their move, preparing to give a lesson to these small guilds who didn't know how to snatch a boss properly.

But they were too late. Before they could rush to the front, the system came out with the announcement: Guild Parade has killed Ocean Returner Galia.

F*ck, these idiots!!!!!!!

The big guilds would never think they would end up with this situation. Everyone nearly died of rage. But luckily, this was only a level 60 wild boss so everyone's sentiments were easy to digest. At this time, the big guilds really wished to see the expressions of those three idiotic guilds! Are you snatching the boss? You were merely supporting Parade's attacks. You stupid birds, now you know? Are you stupefied?

Players of the big guilds didn't plan to let out their sentiments through physical force. They believed that the three small guilds must be mourning with tearless grief at the moment. They must be having mixed feelings of remorse and shame and having unresistable emotions to run into the wall. However, who would have thought that when the boss fell and the announcement came out, the players on that side stopped immediately. The three guilds withdrew their players as if nothing happened. Then there was Parade, who finished clearing the battlefield with cheerful laughter and just walked across in front of the big guilds.

"What's..... going on?" Everyone from the big guilds noticed that something wasn't right, the leading core members gathered

again for a small meeting. As they gazed at the silhouettes of the four guilds that had left..... these four..... why did they seem as if they were one guild when walking together?

"It seems as if not many people from Parade died?" Someone mentioned.

"What's with this?"

"Those three guilds..... they didn't attack the players of Parade at all?"

"Don't tell me that they concentrated on the boss the moment they made their move and planned to snatch the boss this way? Do they have any common sense?"

Blue River didn't express his thoughts. He was still staring at the people walking farther and farther away. He immediately saw that among the characters was a silhouette, his appearance was unbalanced, the proportion of the head equipment was clearly unequal to the legs. He walked among the group with many people clustered around him.

Blue River couldn't read the person's ID clearly but he already had some sort of hunch. He promptly let his Blue Bridge Spring Snow rush out and quickly closed up the distance. When he saw the person's ID, it perfectly matched his dreaded hunch.

Lord Grim!

“Blue Bridge……” A few from the big guilds watched strangely as Blue Bridge Spring Snow sprinted ahead for a section before halting suddenly and walking back slowly.

“Those guys…… They’re supporting the attack……” Blue River said.

“What?”

“They’re working together! Do you understand? The four of them are one, Parade deals with the boss. The other three made their moves to help defeat the boss quicker, not to snatch it. We’ve been fooled.” Blue River said.

“……”

Everyone was speechless, but they had to admit that what Blue River said was highly probable. Otherwise, it was against common knowledge to just fight the boss without clearing other players. Even though they often called those guilds “small guilds”, were they really small guilds? Of course not, they were guilds working under professional teams and had the same aim and working direction as them. How could they not have common sense? Why would they commit these kind of mistakes?

The fault was with the big guilds. They underestimated their opponents. They had never even viewed the opponents as equal. Instead, they were planning on how to deal with the guilds beside them. As a result, all their plannings were for naught. The four

“small guilds” had gotten rid of the boss magnificently under everyone’s gaze and left with a low-profile……

Chapter 681: A Day Of Harvest

“How did these four guilds suddenly become allies??” The core leaders began discussing this question. Blue River didn’t participate. He told them farewell and left.

Why were they suddenly allies?

Even though Blue River didn’t have proof, he was certain that it was related to that guy. If he was the one who facilitated the creation of the alliance, with his status in Glory, it really would be possible for him to keep everyone under control……

If everyone could be kept under control……

Blue River thought of how the three guilds rushed forward to help Parade quickly kill the boss without any hesitation or scheming and then left together as one group. This sort of peaceful alliance without any in-fighting made him quite jealous!

Ye Qiu must be one of the main reasons for their alliance. Blue River had no evidence, but he was already certain. He may have realized it, but the other core leaders hadn’t. Blue River obviously wouldn’t share his knowledge of it with the others. After leaving the area with his group, he immediately reported it to Blue Brook Guild’s leader, Changing Spring.

“F*ck!” Changing Spring couldn’t help but curse, when he heard the news. As soon as he saw the name Ye Qiu or Lord Grim, his mood would always turn sour, no matter how good of a mood he

had been in.

This person never seemed to bring good news.

Changing Spring recalled. He had done some good things, but he had done more harm than good. Anything good he did was easily erased by his bad deeds.

This time, he once again brought trouble. Four small guilds formed an alliance? What a problem! Changing Spring immediately wanted his spies to confirm this situation. Unfortunately, these small guilds usually weren't their competitors, so even though he had a few spies in their guilds, no one kept too close of attention to them. Now, he suddenly needed these spies, but he couldn't remember who these spies were. It made Changing Spring very frustrated.

The other guilds also heard their core leaders' reports, saying that the four small guilds had formed an alliance to kill wild bosses. The big guilds wouldn't ignore this kind of information and looked for their spies to confirm it.

Soon, spies from several guilds reported back. This sort of alliance wasn't a secret. After fighting for wild bosses a few times, everyone would know anyways, so the guilds didn't keep it a secret. Moreover, God Ye Qiu was participating. That wasn't a secret either. As a result, everyone was certain about the reason for this alliance.

This news was like a strike of thunder to the big guilds. What's

going on? It was going so well! Why did this guy come out from his nest again? This time, his actions were on a large-scale. He directly brought along four guilds. Was he about to lead a peasant revolt?

The big guilds were uneasy.

In the beginning, they didn't think much of the four guilds allying together. For this kind of competition, there would only be their own interests. How could there be lasting friendship? But once they heard that God Ye Qiu was leading the alliance, they could no longer stay calm anymore.

As soon as we stop paying attention to him, he stirs up trouble!!

The big guilds all cried. But the system wouldn't care about their feelings! Wild bosses would still spawn.

Not long after Ocean Return Ganliya died, another boss spawned.

Except this time, it was a Level 55 one: Gale Gobi's Buddhist Zhen Mo.

Level 55 bosses were naturally less difficult and Buddhist Zhen Mo was a pure Battle Mage. He wasn't like other bosses, who could use skills from several classes. These types of NPCs were much easier to deal with.

The guilds, which received information of the boss, dispatched their troops. But after knowing about the four guild alliance with

Ye Qiu interfering, they paid a great amount of attention to the situation.

But sending their elite groups over for a Level 55 wild boss felt a bit disgraceful!

Let's wait and see! The big guild leaders thought similar things. This Level 55 boss was treated as a testing stone to observe things.

This time, they didn't see the four guilds appear nor Lord Grim.

As for Ye Xiu and the others, they only found about the boss after its death was announced. None of the four guilds had encountered the boss. It wasn't too unexpected. Level 55 maps were low-leveled. Not many players would be there. Even for players sent to look out for wild bosses, they couldn't scout out every corner of every map.

Finding wild bosses depended on luck. More players simply lowered the influence of luck, but no guilds could reach every corner of the Heavenly Domain. When a boss spawned and when a boss was found all required time.

This time, Buddhist Zhen Mo spawned near a city, so it didn't take long to gather everyone to attack it. Level 55 bosses were usually attacked as soon as one arrived. They wouldn't wait. As a result, Herb Garden was the first to arrive and killed it quickly. The other big guilds had gotten into conflicts. But after the boss was killed, everyone quickly left. The alliance that deeply worried the guild leaders didn't appear.

This boss went by just like this, but they couldn’t be calm yet. Everyone knew that the battle was just beginning……

The morning passed. No boss spawned, so no one knew what their future battles would be like. At this moment, the world war erupted again.

The cause was once again because of the teams. However, the timing was different. Last time, the war began after the match and that batch of players started fighting. This time, it began in the morning. When the players logged on one after the other, they began discussing the match yesterday.As a result, they started arguing and fighting. More and more players participated, so a few players from last night and the players this morning from the big guilds once again started a war in order to show their support for their team.

The wars of fire this time wouldn’t stop so easily. Players increased as the day went on. As more and more players logged on, more and more would enter the war. Many players from last night, who had been stripped naked of their equipment, had their spirits reignited when they entered this kind of environment again.

Wei Chen came to the practice room in the afternoon. After receiving the news, he cursed out loud and began fighting.

The alliance took advantage of the bosses again. And no Club guild didn’t know of their alliance at this point. During their boss fights, they encountered several other small guilds, but Ye Xiu didn’t add them into the alliance this time.

Four guilds was enough. More guilds meant less materials for each of them and it would be sort of pointless. Killing the wild boss was just the method to getting the materials! If they split all of the items among every guild, no one would be able to grow.

Right now, the loot was being split between five parties. Each party received three to five materials from a boss. It was low enough already. Any less materials and no one would be happy.

That night, when Ye Xiu logged off, they had killed seven bosses: three Level 70, two Level 65, one Level 60, and one Level 55. All of them landed into their alliance's pockets. In this process, the other small guilds clearly couldn't compare. They weren't any threat at all.

The four allied guild leaders were overjoyed and excited.

They were excited because they had gained so much these two days and overjoyed because they had been able to join this alliance, especially for Radiant and Parade, who had hesitated initially. Now, they were thanking the gods for making the right choice. Seeing how pitiful the other small guilds were, was it because they were weak? No. Their strength wouldn't lose to any of the four guilds, but the difference was that they weren't in an alliance.

Seeing how these small guilds were still struggling like before, the four allied guild leaders felt deeply moved. When they competed for the wild bosses against the big guilds in the past, they had been pitiful too. Even so, they weren't going to welcome

anyone into the alliance just because they felt sympathy for them.

Plainly speaking, their alliance was purely for their mutual interests. There wasn't any kindness or hatred when fighting for wild bosses. It was purely a competition. Even though there were different methods for doing so, the competition was fair. Some guilds were stronger than others, but if you were strong, you were strong. The big guilds were bigger because of the many years of accumulation. They had spent great efforts and seized many opportunities to get to where they were today.

Their monopoly over the wild bosses was painful for the smaller guilds, but it didn't have anything to do with right or wrong. If the small guilds had the ability, they could also conduct a monopoly.

This was the cruel nature of competition.

Apart from killing wild bosses, Ye Xiu also had Tang Rou and Steamed Bun go scrap picking again. There were accidents, of course. In this kind of intense war, Tang Rou's Soft Mist had died once. Steamed Bun had died three times. Ye Xiu hadn't died, but he didn't dare to bring his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella with him.

They lost some, but they gained much more. They only aimed for the elites and picked up countless equipment from them until their inventories were full.

These pieces of equipment were put into Happy's guild storage. Chen Guo went over to admire all of it and knew that their guild's starting point was very very high. The elites from the big guilds!

Their equipment was much more difficult to get than common equipment. These were all items that the big guilds especially prepared to win popularity. And these now belonged to Happy. Scrap picking..... maybe it really is a fast way to get rich? Chen Guo thought to herself.

Chapter 682: Dispatching Troops

They were only able to get so many drops from scrap picking because of this particular occasion and their superior skill. In these intense battles between elite groups, every player was expert player. If a normal player tried to scrap pick, the player would simply end up as a cannon fodder.

It had been a fruitful day. Of course, it could have gone better. Deception never logged on.

The night passed.

The next day, while the big guilds were still busy killing each other, they continued to scrap pick and sweep through any remaining wild bosses that week. When night came, the game gradually calmed down.

The second round of Glory's season eight championship finals would take place tonight. This match would also be the final match of the entire season and the season's conclusion. This season's champion would also be decided by the end of today.

As for the individuals excited about killing wild bosses, whether to continue paying attention to any wild bosses or watch the final match of the year was a difficult choice. In the end, Ye Xiu displayed the air of a God and simply said: "Let's watch the match. There will be bosses in the future."

"Ahem....." Loulan Slash coughed. For the previous round, if he

recalled correctly, God Ye Qiu told him to take this chance and grab a few more bosses. How come he changed his mind this time? It seemed like he didn't feel too confident of their future with just the two of them cooperating. Now that five parties had allied together, he was very confident of their future!

Everyone wanted to watch the finals very much. When they heard God Ye Qiu give his opinion, they tossed the game to the side and began waiting for the finals to begin.

For the final match, the broadcast arranged about an hour of time to show some highlights and give some introduction.

Such as the first round's highlights, their viewpoints on the current circumstances of each team, what the two teams had prepared during these two days of rest, and even the war going on in the game.

Overall, they did everything they could to hype up this match and gave their thoughts on what might occur.

After the first round of the finals, Team Samsara led Team Blue Rain with 7.5 points to 2.

In the two rounds of the finals, a total of 19 points could be won. As long as one side was able to win 10 points, that side would be the victor. As a result, in the second round, as long as Team Samsara won the group arena or team competition, they would win. The individual competition didn't matter too much for Team Samsara.

Of course, if Team Samsara won all three rounds in the individual competition, they could also win. Otherwise, they would only win one or two points, which was completely pointless because they would still need to win either the group arena or team competition. As a result, it was quite obvious how Team Samsara would approach this final match.

As for Team Blue Rain, if they wanted to win, they had to ensure that they didn't lose every match in the individual competition. They also needed to sweep through the group arena and team competition. Their situation was rather grim. How Team Blue Rain's players handled the immense pressure would be very important.

Glory's competitive format using points was very fitting in the regular season. Because the winner would be decided on the total number of points obtained, each team would try their best to win every point in every match, so every match could be enjoyed. However, in the playoffs, where every match would be spectacular, the elimination formation made people worry not just about who won or lost.

For example, in the finals, Samsara had a huge lead. If Team Samsara actually swept through the individual competition and beat Team Blue Rain three to zero, the winner would already be decided. The following group arena and team competition didn't need to be played.

Thus, there would instantly be two fewer confrontations. How could the Alliance bear that?

When the competitive scene was still beginning, no one cared too much about this issue. But now, every single confrontation was worth a lot of money. For a high-level match like the finals, two fewer matches was a significant loss, so the Alliance was thinking of changing the tournament format to keep the suspense going all the way through. However, they clearly hadn't been able to come up with a satisfying answer this season, so the finals continued to use the old format. The streaming platform and the advertising companies had already specially asked for a condition: if the winner was decided in the individual competition or the group arena, the price that they paid would be drastically reduced. If the team competition needed to be played out to decide the winner, then they would pay the full price.

The Alliance couldn't do anything about it because it wasn't their first time encountering this awkward situation. Since it had happened before, how could the advertising companies and stream platforms ignore this? As a result, the two sides had put in clauses in their contracts specifically to counter these issues. And because of this reason, the Alliance finally decided that they needed to change the format. It affected their revenue!

They said this, but the competition still needed to be played, so everyone was worried. The streaming platform and advertising platforms may have come up with specific clauses to deal with this issue, they'd rather not have to save that chunk of money. Otherwise, why would they even bother spending money in the first place?

Amidst all of the clamor, the second round of the finals grew nearer and nearer. The stream had already switched to a view of the stadium. The individual competition would begin in ten

minutes. The two sides had publicly announced their list of players before the match started. Right now, the commentator and guest were analyzing their possible arrangements. As soon as Team Samsara lost a round in the individual competition, the other two rounds could be considered as a waste of energy. If Team Samsara emphasized the individual competition and stacked their players there, if they couldn't sweep through it, it would affect the group arena because players couldn't play in both the individual and group arena competitions.

"So I think, Samsara will emphasize the group arena more. That is where the match will be decided." The guest confidently stated.

"Your analysis is spot on! Then what do you think Team Blue Rain will do?" The commentator asked.

"Team Blue Rain is in a more difficult situation. They need to correctly guess Team Samsara's possible arrangements. However, my guess on what Team Samsara would do is quite likely, so Team Blue Rain probably won't invest too much into the individual competition either. They will also emphasize the group arena. However, they might still need to place one strong player into the individual competition for safe measure." The guest speaker continued to analyze.

"Ha ha, do you think this strong player will be Yu Feng?" The commentator asked.

"Possibly!" The guest smiled, but his confident look said: yes, exactly.

In this tournament format, even though it was possible for a match to be decided early on, nothing was absolute. The strategic arrangement of which players to send out was something that was very important. An arrangement that countered the other side's arrangement could be the deciding factor in a match.

Ten minutes of their chattering soon passed. The players sent out from the two teams came out and the individual competition started. The players were announced. For the away team, the first player to come out from Team Samsara was like a slap to the honored guest's face.

Emphasize the group arena instead of trying to sweep through the individual competition?

He was wrong.

Samsara wanted to directly crush Blue Rain in the individual competition. Their ace player Zhou Zekai being announced for the individual competition was proof. A team's ace player would usually be the anchor in the group arena. The ace player could win a large advantage in the group arena, but in the individual competition, the ace player would only be able to win one round at best.

Unexpectedly, Zhou Zekai was the first to come out in the individual competition. Samsara's confidence and spirit could be seen from their arrangement.

The second player in the individual competition would be Lu Boyuan and his Grappler Chaotic Cloudy Mountain.

The third player was vice-captain Jiang Botao and his Spellblade Empty Waves.

Outsiders couldn't be certain, but Team Samsara knew very well that these three characters were the three characters with maxed skill points. Cloud Piercer and Empty Waves were All Star level characters. Their equipment was mighty as well. As for Chaotic Cloudy Mountain, because of his skill points, his strength had improved a lot. Even though his equipment wasn't outstanding in the competitive scene, the player Lu Boyuan was in his peak condition.

The character wasn't everything. The player controlling the character was more important. A player's outstanding performance could make up for a character's lacking stats. Lu Boyuan was currently in his best condition, so Samsara naturally gave him the responsibility of winning.

When Samsara's line-up came out, the commentator said a long "Oh". Who knew what that meant. The guest's expression paled. His analysis being off by a bit wasn't anything. More importantly, he had been too confident. He wanted to go back in time. His requirements weren't large, he just wanted to go back ten minutes……

After being slapped in the face, the guest wasn't able to say anything for a moment. Afterwards, Team Blue Rain's line-up gave the honored guest light up a bit because Team Blue Rain had done

what he analyzed.

Team Blue Rain didn't dare invest too heavily into any one competition. They valued stability. They invested one strong character in the individual competition, which was Yu Feng. They obviously hoped he would be able to take one point, so they wouldn't just lose before the group arena even started.

Now that the line-ups of the two teams had come out, everyone fell silent.

Team Samsara's intentions were clear. Team Blue Rain's line-up was at gun point.

Correct, gunpoint!

Glory's Great Gunner, Zhou Zekai's Cloud Piercer!

Yu Feng, who Team Blue Rain needed to win a point, was up against Team Samsara's ace player, Zhou Zekai……

Chapter 683: Crushed

Usually, in the Glory competitive scene, before the tournament ended, no one dared to speculate who would win. However, all of this changed when Zhou Zekai appeared during the playoffs. He left a deep impression that he was unbeatable.

Everything stemmed from his incredible performance in his matches. Zhou Zekai didn’t speak much out of stage, but he was someone who could speak with his actions.

Team Blue Rain’s original plan was to be on the defensive by sending out Yu Feng, they but didn't expect Yu Feng to be matched up with such a strong opponent. Although Yu Feng was an All Star level player, no one favored him at the moment.

Silence fell upon the stadium. The fans, who were cheering hard for their home team, suddenly stopped after seeing the matchups between the two teams. It was as if the whole place had become a funeral service.

“Coach Li? Coach Li?!” The commentator called out continuously to his partner Li Yibo, but he couldn’t get any response out from him. Li Yibo seemed to have lost his soul, when he saw the team line up.

To resume the pause in their commentating, the commentator called the absent-minded Li Yibo back to the conversation.

“Ah? Oh....” Li Yibo finally snapped out of his daze and hastily

responded.

“This team line up, how interesting…” Li Yibo continued.

With the battle commencing soon, Li Yibo immediately began to analyze it: “Team Samsara has surprisingly come out with an extremely formidable arrangement. Zhou Zekai and Jing Botao are the two best players in Team Samsara without a doubt. Following behind them is Lu Boyuan. He can’t be considered as someone on their level, but his performance in the first round of the finals was very outstanding. So naturally he would be the third player to come out in this competition.”

“Does this mean that Team Samsara is determined to finish off Team Blue Rain in this individual competition?” the commentator asked.

Li Yibo laughed and displayed his usual confidence: “Ha ha… I have to admit that I ignored a huge advantage in this sort of arrangement.”

“Oh?”

“This arrangement, aside from attacking, can also be used for defending. With this arrangement, it is very likely that Team Samsara will win at least two rounds in this individual competition. With their current points, if Team Samsara can obtain the points for the following two battles, they would be in a situation, where they cannot lose. Even if Team Blue Rain managed to win the remaining competitions, their points would be

tied 9.5 to 9.5 and there would be a need to fight another round to decide the winner. If we look at things from this perspective, their decision to go all out in this individual competition is an extremely strategic move!" Li Yibo explained.

"Your analysis is truly insightful!" The commentator praised. In the meantime, the first

Zhou Zekai VS Yu Feng.

Cloud Piercer VS Brilliant Edge.

Anxiety seeped into everyone's hearts. Team Blue Rain's safe guard had been thwarted by Team Samsara's powerful line-up. Was this really a coincidence?

Taking advantage of the fact that both sides had yet to fight, Li Yibo quickly squeezed in a few more comments, "By placing Yu Feng in the first battle, Team Blue Rain was probably thinking of reducing the pressure on him. If he were placed in the third round and Team Blue Rain lost the first two battles, the pressure would be very great because his round would be the deciding round. As such, putting him in the first or second round is a fairly good choice. However, I think that this has exposed an important piece of information."

"What is it?" The commentator asked.

"Team Blue Rain is putting hopes on Yu Feng to win the first

battle. If he wins, he would have completed his mission and the following two contestants can relax. If that happens, they might even have a better chance at winning the match, provided that one of their other player wins their round, to avoid the possibility of a tie. So in my eyes, putting Yu Feng first is Team Blue Rain wanting to win two rounds of the individual competition. They don't want to decide the win through a tie-breaker." Li Yibo said.

"I see..." The commentator replied, "In any case, they've hit a brick wall. Now then, everyone. Let's focus on the match. Brilliant Edge is now closing in on Cloud Piercer and is within Cloud Piercer's attack range. Will Zhou Zekai start attacking?"

"Oh, he didn't. Both sides are still approaching each other as if they were both melee classes. Of course, Brilliant Edge is a Berserker, so close combat would be his main form of attacking, but Cloud Piercer isn't... He could have started attacking when he was 10 units away, but instead he's closing in on his target."

"Ah, the attacks have started! Fellow friends, now marks the start of the second match of the Season 8 Glory Pro Alliance Finals. The first round of the individual competition is between Zhou Zekai of Team Samsara versus Yu Feng of Team Blue Rain! The characters on the battlefield are Cloud Piercer and Brilliant Edge! Someone has finally made their first attack, but the attack wasn't made by Cloud Piercer, who has the long range advantage, but Brilliant Edge! Even though Berserkers mainly use close-ranged attacks, those who are familiar with this class would know that they have several mid-range skills too. That's right, Sword Draw! It's a shared skill before the level 20 Swordsman job advancement!"

“Zhou Zekai didn't retreat. Instead, he used a Slide Kick. Cloud Piercer slid underneath Brilliant Edge and immediately counter attacked!”

“Head-on attack! To think Cloud Piercer would fight a Berserker in close combat…”

“Punisher… evaded… whirl kick, knee attack… hit! Wow, beautiful!! Cloud Piercer’s sequence of attacks was so quick! Yu Feng reacted fast, but in the end, he wasn’t able to dodge the chain of attacks….”

“Gatling Gun…”

“Wow, everyone look! Zhou Zekai is using Knee Attack and Gatling Gun to produce his own version of BBQ. Ha ha, the shared skill BBQ has a chance at being a grab and deals moderate damage too, so it’s a must-have skill for all gunners. Many players might even skill it up to a high level. However, those who are familiar with Cloud Piercer knows that he has only put in one point into the skill because Zhou Zekai only desires the grab chance. As for the damage or other effects, he can use Gatling Gun to produce the same effect!”

“Grenade! Oh, Mechanical Seeker was also thrown out! All of them are low leveled skills. Low leveled shared skill have short cool downs, so they are very important for continuing combos.”

“

“Wow, Random Firing!!”

“Brilliant Edge in midair is being attacked by Cloud Piercer’s Random Firing... He can't land because of his incredible execution of Delivery Gun... all of his attacks hit!!”

“Thunder Snipe! Headshot! Double damage!! While Brilliant Edge was tumbling in the air due to Random Firing, he managed to hit a headshot, dealing double damage. Zhou Zekai! This is Zhou Zekai and the Great Gunner, Cloud Piercer!!”

The commentator chattered excitedly as the battle continued. On the other hand, Li Yibo was depressed. At first, he had been preparing to explain the reason and purpose for why Zhou Zekai didn’t start the battle from a long-range, but the battle moved too fast for him to make a comment. Even so, the commentator was able to follow along smoothly as if he were reading a textbook.

In terms of speaking speed, the commentator was definitely faster than him.

The purpose of the guest was to use his professional insight and analytical skill to analyse the actions of the players, helping the audience understand the meaning behind their actions. Unfortunately, this time, the battle moved too fast and the commentator’s rapid talking didn’t give him any time to make a comment. When the attack on Yu Feng’s Brilliant Edge finished, he was still waiting to talk about the initial exchange.....

Good, he got the chance to speak out now. But would there be

any meaning in explaining the previous attack now? How many people would still remember that?

Fine. None of that mattered now. He needed to show that he existed though. As soon as the commentator stopped to take a brief respite, he immediately followed up with his analysis:

“Under normal circumstances, Gunners will try to keep their distance and kite the enemy until they found a chance to follow up with some burst damage, But Zhou Zekai did the opposite. He started the fight by closing in on his opponent. Everyone saw what happened afterwards. He started a burst of attacks! A Sharpshooter winning in this sort of situation will certainly affect Yu Feng’s mentality. Sharpshooters have long-ranged attacks. Once Yu Feng’s Berserker was closed in on and lost the exchange, in order to escape, he would need to run very far. Everyone, look at how Yu Feng’s Berserker has pulled quite some distance away from Cloud Piercer, yet Cloud Piercer can still deal damage to him. There’s nothing he can do. That’s how far a Sharpshooter can shoot.”

“For Zhou Zekai to play like this, is he that confident in his ability to win? Even though Sharpshooters have close combat skills, they still can’t compare to an actual melee class, right?” The commentator voiced out his doubt.

“Of course.”Li Yibo nodded his head, feeling accomplished for having able to finish his explanation.

“Alright! After both sides exchanged attacks, Yu Feng's Brilliant Edge attempted to approach Cloud Piercer again, but..... this time, Zhou Zekai changed his mind. Instead of fighting with Yu Feng’s

Brilliant Edge in close combat, he starts to use his range advantage to attack Brilliant Edge.....”

“Yu Feng might be in trouble this time...” Coach Li sighed.

He finally guessed correctly this time. In the first round of the individual competition, Yu Feng was completely crushed by Zhou Zekai.

Chapter 684: Champions

Brilliant Edge fell.

In front of Zhou Zekai, even an All Star player and character was thoroughly defeated. Yu Feng hadn't made any obvious mistakes. It was simply because Zhou Zekai was better.

Such a brilliant performance was enough to move anyone. Usually, even if this was Team Samsara's away game, even if Team Blue Rain's fans made up the majority of the audience, such a splendid display would still win an explosive applause.

However, the entire stadium was silent.

Those who weren't fans of Team Blue Rain held back their polite applause because this fight was too crucial. Team Blue Rain's strategic arrangement was very obvious. Yu Feng had been sent out specifically to win them at least one round of the individual competition. With Yu Feng defeated handily, how would Team Blue Rain fare against Team Samsara's remaining line-up?

Under this situation, how could any of Team Blue Rain's fans cheer for their opponent's beautiful performance?

The fans of Team Blue Rain looked at their two remaining players on the screen and their hearts fell. These two players couldn't even be considered as part of Team Blue Rain's main force. Team Blue Rain's captain, Yu Wenzhou, rarely appeared in the individual competition. Xu Jingxi's character was a Paladin.

Even though Paladins excelled at defense, their offense was weak. Healers like Paladins rarely appeared in the individual competition or the group arena.

Thus, of the six main Team Blue Rain players used in the team competition, only four remained.

Yu Feng had been put in the individual competition as insurance. The remaining three would naturally be participating in the group arena. As for the individual competition, the other two players could only be considered as second-string substitute players.

And these two substitute players would be facing Samsara's Lu Boyuan, who was at his peak condition, and Samsara's vice-captain and All Star, Jiang Botao.

When the second round of the individual competition began, the fans were even somewhat distracted. The commentator and guest had talked for a while, before the audience refocused. They just remembered that this was when their team needed the most encouragement!

Everyone began cheering.

GLORY!!

This single word popped up on the big screen and the stadium once again fell into silence.

Lu Boyuan's Grappler Chaotic Cloudy Mountain finished his opponent with a throw into the air. When his opponent crashed into the ground, his opponent was killed. Team Samsara now lead 2-0.

The third round of the individual competition suddenly became match point.

If Team Samsara won, they would directly be named the season eight champions. If Team Blue Rain won, they still had the possibility of winning. If they won both the upcoming group arena and team competition, they would catch up to Team Samsara. In the first match of the finals, Team Samsara had beaten Team Blue Rain in this third round. Originally, people thought that Team Blue Rain had the ability to fight tooth and tooth with Team Samsara, but now that the competition had reached this step, very few people favored Team Blue Rain.

Team Samsara's following player was their vice-captain and All Star, Jiang Botao.

As for Team Blue rain? The player's name was Lin Feng, a Thief. It's said that top teams have no weak players, so even a second-string player like Lin Feng couldn't be considered bad, but against a formidable adversary like Jiang Botao and his Spellblade, Empty Waves, it truly was difficult to compare the two.

"Lin Feng! You can do it!!!" This time, the fans of Team Blue Rain didn't hesitate. It was their final chance. Thinking too much would be meaningless.

Would Lin Feng become Team Blue Rain's saving grace?

The commentator and guest began a lengthy discussion. What pressure? What critical moment? The audience was starting to get angry hearing them speak. They knew that these two were speaking the truth, but their words only made them aggravated. The audience was cheering harder and harder. The commentator and guest were speaking into a mic, but their words were drowned out. Fortunately, the round soon began. The noise gradually lessened. Many of the nervous fans forgot to cheer.

Even the audience was feeling nervous from the pressure. What were the players feeling?

Lin Feng was a second-string player on Team Blue Rain. He probably never thought he would one day be the focal point in the finals. Victory seemed to be entirely in his hands. His opponent, Jiang Botao, didn't receive as much attention. Most people clearly hoped the competition would continue and Team Samsara wouldn't just win at this point.

Pressure!

As the focal point of this round, the commentator and guest analyzed how this pressure might affect each player.

As for Lin Feng?

He didn’t tremble because of the pressure, but he was still affected by the pressure. He played extremely carefully. He knew his loss would end their chance at becoming champions this season, so he always wanted to be in a strong position. Defense first and always pay attention to his retreat path.

Was that the correct choice?

No one could say. Winners were praised and the losers were vilified. If he won, people would say he was being calm and collected. If he lost, he would be criticized for being too conservative.

The guest Li Yibo was an experienced old fox. In the beginning, when he talked about Lin Feng’s playstyle, he just casually said a few surface words like an advisor who said nothing of importance. As the battle continued and he saw Jiang Botao seize the upperhand, Li Yibo began taking the side of whoever was winning and bravely spoke: “Tsk, Lin Feng is being too conservative! But I can understand where he’s coming from. He has too much of a burden on him. A second-string player like him rarely has to handle such pressure. Team Blue Rain originally tried to relieve this kind of pressure, so they sent Yu Feng out first. However, the heavy burden is now on Lin Feng’s shoulders.”

Li Yibo was originally a pro player and was now a famous commentator. Even though he would occasionally mutter something incomprehensible, not look at things thoroughly enough, say incorrect things, for Li Yibo to be sitting there right now, he had the matching ability. He could see that Lin Feng’s situation was not looking good.

Everyone’s hearts thumped loudly and wouldn’t relax.

This fight couldn’t be considered as great. There weren’t any flashy or intense moments. The audience as well as the commentator and guest were mainly focused on Lin Feng. In truth, Lin Feng’s opponent Jiang Botao was also playing this fight carefully. As long as he didn’t lose, they would be the champions. He was also under a lot of pressure.

There was a famous saying amongst the players called the nameless round in the finals.

Because in these crucial and decisive fights, most people would be very careful. They didn’t want to make any mistakes. Completely ignoring everything and playing with vigor required bravery and courage.

This third round of the individual competition definitely wouldn’t be a famous one.

Both players were playing very carefully, but Jiang Botao still had the advantage.

The pressure on him was less. His skill level and his character were higher than Lin Feng’s in the first place.

If Lin Feng wanted to win, he needed to play explosively and surpass himself. If he continued to carefully play without any

sudden surprises or tricks, victory would go to whoever would win on paper.

In the end, Lin Feng's Thief couldn't hold on. When he was down to the last few hitpoints, Jiang Botao's Empty Waves bravely attacked. Perhaps it was because the two had been fighting each other cautiously the entire time. Lin Feng had gotten used to this careful rhythm, so Jiang Botao's courageous attack caused Lin Feng to stumble.

He originally wasn't as good and now, he was panicked.

Jiang Botao quickly took advantage. His magic formations covered the field and the magic undulations from his attacks finally ended Lin Feng's Thief.

Lin Feng wasn't able to create a miracle. The word GLORY appeared on screen and Li Yibo sighed: "He was playing too passively!"

"How insightful……" The commentator said.

The match ended. In the individual competition, Team Samsara beat Team Blue Rain 3-0; With a total point tally of 10.5-2.5, the champion had been decided.

An early end to the finals had actually happened.

The majority of the stadium was silent. There were a few cheers

and applause too though. Team Blue Rain's home stadium wasn't entirely made up of Team Blue Rain's fans. Many of them were neutral and some were Team Samsara's fans. The people, who were happily cheering, were Team Samsara's fans. Only they wouldn't mind an early end to the finals.

Because this meant that Team Samsara was that much more superior.

"If I'm remembering correctly, this is the first time in Glory history that a finals has ended early....." The commentator said. He had obviously prepared this beforehand. With this being a possibility, he must have made preparations to say, when this possibility occurred.

"Yes, you're right." Li Yibo nodded his head: "This is the first time."

"Let's give our congratulations to Team Samsara for Glory's season eight champions! This is also the fifth team in the Alliance to win a championship. There were previously four teams, which had won the championships before. One of them is Team Excellent Era, which won the first three championships in a row. Unfortunately, we won't be seeing them next season."

"Team Tyranny broke Team Excellent Era's streak and became the season four champions. Those who are familiar with Team Tyranny back then would know that the person sitting next to me, Li Yibo, was one of Team Tyranny's former members. He retired the summer after Team Tyranny won the championships."

“Haha.” Li Yibo laughed in modesty.

“Team Tiny Herb made it into the finals three years in a row. They once had the opportunity to establish their own era. Unfortunately, they were usurped in season six by Team Blue Rain, who stopped them from becoming the champions three years in a row.”

“Now, let’s congratulate our season eight champions, Team Samsara!!!”

Chapter 685: Commemoration

After the commentator introduced the champions of each season, he pushed this season's champions, Team Samsara, into the spotlight.

The players on Team Samsara were already celebrating amongst themselves as they walked onto the stage.

The award ceremony began directly after the match ended. For Samsara, the only flaw in this near perfect scene was that this wasn't their home stadium, so the applause and cheers weren't as loud. Team Blue Rain's fans still gave a polite applause, but they couldn't empathize with Team Samsara's joy nor did they want to.

As a result, the congratulations for Team Samsara seemed subdued. This was also a form of respect towards the home stadium audience. Every time the champion was named in their away stadium, it would always be done in this way. The true celebration ceremony would take place, when they returned to their home city.

But no matter the situation, the award ceremony still needed to take place. At this moment in time, the stage didn't belong to Team Blue Rain, but rather the entire Alliance. Team Samsara was the main character and the atmosphere on stage belonged to Team Samsara as well. No one would talk too much about Team Blue Rain's loss. As for Team Blue Rain, they stood quietly off stage. They could choose to leave and rest, but all of Team Blue Rain stood neatly in order off the stage.

“Tsk tsk tsk tsk……” Ye Xiu felt very moved by this scene.

“It’s a good thing Yu Wenzhou replaced you as the team captain. Team Blue Rain’s changed so much. If you had been the one leading the team, eighty percent of the team would probably be standing together off stage, pointing their middle fingers at Team Samsara, no?” Ye Xiu said to Wei Chen.

“Tch……” Wei Chen replied weakly. Ye Xiu glanced at him and noticed that while Wei Chen’s expression appeared calm, he could tell that he wasn’t very happy. Wei Chen had come from Team Blue Rain, so he still favored one team in this confrontation. He obviously wouldn’t favor Team Samsara, even though they had spent twenty million RMB for his guide. He used to be Team Blue Rain’s former team captain. He used to be someone who cherished Team Blue Rain more than anyone else. Even if he wouldn’t admit it with his own mouth. Even if he said his reason for playing in Blue Brook Guild after retiring was just for the stat points. Even if he once lost to Yu Wenzhou and retired because of it.

Ye Xiu didn’t say anything more. On stream, the Professional Alliance’s chairman Feng Xianjun marched vigorously on stage. He took the microphone and officially announced Team Samsara as the season eight champions of Glory to all of the audience as well as the stream.

Afterwards, every player in Team Samsara received specific rewards: a champion mouse and a champion keyboard. These were specially made with large gold letterings with the words Season 8 Champions. Because of the special meaning attached to these items, most wouldn’t sell these for money. Every Team Samsara

player received one with excited expressions on their faces.

Afterwards, the championship cup was awarded to Team Samsara. Feng Xianjun personally handed it to Team Samsara's Zhou Zekai.

This was an away game. Zhou Zekai was also a quiet person. The Team Blue Rain fans laughed a little, when they watched him hold up the championship cup into the air. Feng Xianjun appeared to be very kind and gentle. He seemed to be saying something to Zhou Zekai. These whispers wouldn't be picked up by the stream. They only saw that Zhou Zekai was still nervously smiling, even when he was conferred the award by the chairman. He only said a few words as usual.

Or perhaps he knew that the audience wasn't very interested in this scene, so he wanted to hurry past this step and save time.

The commentator and guest were in front of everyone though. They obviously didn't need to share the same feelings as the home stadium. They laughed loudly and chatted happily. Seeing that the award ceremony was about to be over, Li Yibo humorously expressed: Perhaps it was because the majority of people in the home stadium wanted the home team to be the champions or perhaps it was because Zhou Zekai liked to win in away games so that there wouldn't be too many moments, where he needed to speak.

"Ha ha, you're right. If this was at their home stadium, I don't think he'd be able to go off stage so easily. Who knows how many people would have forced him to say something."

Even though the second round of the finals was short, it ended in a thorough manner. The streaming platforms and advertising companies might feel a bit dissatisfied, but there was no need to let the fans and audience know of that. The audience members, who bought tickets to watch this match, would also receive an appropriate compensation, but none of this was important.

The stream had already begun showing Team Samsara's path to becoming champions starting from the regular season to the playoffs to the finals. A beautiful highlight montage was displayed. This had been prepared beforehand for both Team Samsara and Team Blue Rain. However, since Team Samsara had become champions, the only highlight montage shown would be Team Samsara's.

"To think Team Samsara actually swept Team Blue Rain 3-0 in the individual competition. I don't think many people could have predicted that would happen." The commentator's and honored guest's work wasn't overy et. The finals may have ended at the individual competition, but their schedule time slot still had a lot of time remaining. The commentator and guest could only find stuff to say until it was over. This wasn't anything new to them, except this time, they needed to do so for a long period of time.

"Yes, Team Samsara was able to win because their players performed outstandingly, but don't ignore the fact that the deciding factor for Team Samsara winning the individual competition was their strategic player arrangement……" Li Yibo had wanted to say this right after the finals ended, but at that time, there wasn't any room for any analysis. Li Yibo waited for a long time and now he finally had the chance to reveal his insight.

“You’re right. I don’t think Team Blue Rain thought Team Samsara would be so bold and place so much importance on the individual competition.” The commentator said.

“The weakness that Team Blue Rain has in their potential line-ups for the individual competition and group arena must have affected Team Samsara’s decisiveness.” Li Yibo said.

“Oh?” The commentator was a bit puzzled, but he quickly understood and followed up: “You’re saying that Team Blue Rain’s captain, All Star, and Master Tactician, Yu Wenzhou, often don’tparticipate in the individual competition or the group arena. And we also know that their first-string players, who participate in these competitions, are often the ones that make up the six-player team in the team competition. The healer classes often don’t appear in the other events. This means that in Team Blue Rain, two of their six first-string players won’t appear in the individual competition or the group arena.”

“Thus, it is truly difficult for Team Blue Rain. They don’t have another strong player to participate in those two events. I don’t think any good player in the Alliance would want to only appear in the individual competition.” Li Yibo said.

“Yes. And no matter how good a player is, it isn’t possible for them to replace Yu Wenzhou or a healer like Xu Jingxi.

“In the end, Team Blue Rain suffered because of the competitive format!” Li Yibo said.

“It seems like Team Blue Rain needs to find some way to deal with this problem.” The commentator said.

“Do they need to though?” Li Yibo smiled.

“They don’t?” The commentator was puzzled. Isn’t that what you were saying? Is that not what you mean? However, seeing Li Yibo’s smile, he suddenly realized: “Oh, I heard that next season, the playoffs format will be changing.”

“Yes, even though we don’t know what it is exactly yet, but they’ve been working on it for a year now. I think that’s enough time for the Alliance to think up a good format that will keep the playoffs competitive and suspenseful.” Li Yibo said.

“But the competitive format in the regular season won’t change, right?” The commentator said.

“Ha ha, this isn’t a problem for Team Blue Rain in the regular season. Their standings in the regular season is more than enough to prove it.” Li Yibo said.

“That’s true. Team Blue Rain led the regular season the entire time. They came into the playoffs as number one in the regular season.”

“Ha ha, this time’s finals might have been short, but I feel like it’s enough to call it a match that will be remembered.” Li Yibo

said.

“Yes. After all, it’s the first time a finals has finished early.” The commentator said, “And with the change in format next year, it’ll be the last time as well.”

“And this time, it showed the importance of strategy in arranging which players to send out for which competition. Team Samsara relied on their bravery and drive to beat Team Blue Rain. I think this is a perfect commemoration for the last time this competitive format will be used.” Li Yibo said.

“You’re all too right.”

It has to be said that Li Yibo was truly experienced in this line of work now. A finals, which had ended early, lost a lot of potential revenue, and disappointed countless people, was described as a finals to be remembered. His analysis and reasoning for it was completely sound too.

“I believe that this year’s finals will remain as a match to be remembered for years to come, especially for those out there, who have been watching the Alliance since the beginning. It will certainly be a lasting memory.” The commentator gave a brief summary. And at this moment, the break given to the two teams was over and the press conference began. The stream switched over to the press conference.

Even though Team Samsara had displayed a dominating victory, off stage, Zhou Zekai was as taciturn as ever. It was too hard to

hate him though. Team Blue Rain didn’t forget themselves either. As the losers, Yu Wenzhou had to give his apologies. He never covered up his weaknesses and blamed his own weakness for giving trouble to the team. Li Yibo’s analysis was reasonable. Yu Wenzhou talked about this issue a lot.

Team Blue rain’s ace player, Huang Shaotian, didn't have an opportunity to appear on stage today. His gloominess could clearly be seen on him. When the reporters asked if he wanted to say something, he rolled his eyes and gave a response that others found hard to believe that it came from his mouth.

“I don’t want to say anything.” Huang Shaotian said.

Chapter 686: Happy While Suffering

Huang Shaotian said he doesn't want to say anything!

The reporters were immediately excited. What a powerful way to express his emotions! If it had been someone else, he or she would have to use an immeasurable amount of words, expression, and even tears to express how sad and disappointed they were at the result. Huang Shaotian just needed one sentence, "I don't want to say anything."

This was a true instance of " silence spoke for itself." Many reporters had already decided that tomorrow's reports were going to be mostly revolving around this sentence of Huang Shaotian. Indeed, when even Huang Shaotian had no words to say towards this defeat, was there a need to describe how angry and disappointed Team Blue Rain felt towards this match?

On the other hand, the intensity of Team Blue Rain's emotions only illustrated the brilliance of Team Samsara's victory.

This was the first final match in eight seasons to end early. Yes, this result may disappoint many, but to the reporters who were writing the reports afterward, this made a very good topic. Although the topic was good, because the match ended early, there wasn't much material for the reporters to work with. Therefore, they had to dig deeper into the inner emotional world of the players.

No matter what, the focus would still be on the final champions:

Team Samsara. In that moment, any reaction from Team Blue Rain would only be used to emphasize the strength of Team Samsara.

Of course, some Team Blue Rain fans among the reporters might draft up reports that favored Team Blue Rain and pointed out their merit. Even if these kind of drafts were accepted, they would only appear in some unnoticeable corner.

This was how the competitive scene worked.

The halos of glory would only be bestowed upon the victor. Second place? Silver medal? They sounded like good results, and they did acknowledge these teams' strength. However, they would never be seen as a glory. In fact, because of the glory showered upon the victors, the mark of the losers only seemed more noticeable on these teams.

Team Hundred Blossom is a good example of this. They had lost three finals. Did anyone mention that Team Hundred Blossom was the second best team that beat many of the top teams? No. Their three second-places were often mentioned as a joke. They were the pitiful sacrifices to the glory of the victors. They looked even worse than the no-good teams that became cheerleaders after finishing the regular season without getting relegated or getting into playoffs. .

The competitive scene was cruel in this way. No wonder the media was so easily swayed. No wonder that they approached Team Blue Rain with wicked intentions during the press conference.

Nonetheless, Yu Wenzhou took over all the responsibilities. After Huang Shaotian's "I don't want to say anything.", the reporters threw out more questions. Facing the media's attempt to dig deeper, Yu Wenzhou smiled, "Even Shaotian doesn't want to say anything, what is there for us to say?"

This...

While the reporters were still spacing out, the Team Blue Rain team members had gotten up and quietly left under the lead of their team captain.

After their thoughts ran off wildly in every directions, the reporters quickly pulled their thoughts back and surged forward with their equipments like cheetahs towards the main characters of today: the champions, Team Samsara.

The final was an away match for Team Samsara. After they attended all of the necessary events, Team Samsara only celebrated a little bit. The next day, when they returned to City S, their homebase, their club already had a huge celebration in place. Thousands of fan crowded the Club's stadium to welcome their heroes' return.

Champagne, flowers...

To Team Samsara and its fans, this day was indeed a very happy day.

Their team captain and ace player, Zhou Zekai, finally welcomed his personal final coronation after winning the championship. All throughout the regular season, playoffs, even the finals, his performance was unquestionably worth of all the glory he received.

In the eyes of the fans, he could do everything besides heal.

In the eyes of his teammates, he was undoubtedly reliable and victorious.

In the eyes of the League and sponsors, he was the grandest source of money. He had unmatched popularity and handsome looks. The only problem he had was his shy personality and the fact that he didn't speak much. However, that was no big matter. Even if he didn't say much, there were more than enough ways to package a star. With his looks, it was easy enough to make the fangirls scream at posters for awhile.

His value as a player and in the advertising field had both reached a peak. This was an achievement that no one had done before.

Ye Qiu's competitive success was still an unreachable summit, but his commercial value had always being non existent. Although the other God-level players did not reject commercial activities as much as Ye Qiu did, none of them had reached a height like Zhou Zekai had.

The title of number one in the Alliance became his from this day

on. During the entire summer, Team Samsara and Zhou Zekai would be sought after by many.

On the night when the champions were decided, war erupted out in the game. At least this time it was no longer a world war. It was just between Blue Brook Guild and Samsara. The fans and guilds of the other teams took to the sidelines the moment that the war started. Although there were a few fans that ended up on one side or the other, the guilds would never let themselves be involved in such meaningless fights. After the champions were announced, no one bothered to argue over the events that took place during the knockout stage before the playoff. All the fights and arguments were coming from the two teams that made it to the finals. Therefore, the other clubs enjoyed the show quite happily.

As for the start of this war, the reason behind it was no longer findable. No one know if it was the continuation of the previous wars or if there had being something new. But everyone knew that it had to do with Team Samsara's strong performance and the fact that they beat Team Blue Rain during the individual match.

On the battlefield, Team Samsara was indeed very strong. However, Team Samsara's style was just like their ace Zhou Zekai. Although they were rather forceful on stage , but down in front of the press, they still used words like "the opponents performed well. We were just better.", just like most professional teams would do. As the old saying goes, 'No arrogance in victory, no despair in defeat!"

As for Team Blue Rain , no matter what Team Samsara's reaction was about the victory, they would still respond respectfully and

not belittle Team Samsara in the slightest. This was also Team Blue Rain’s manner.

Unfortunately, teams were teams; fans were fans.

A team would act as a whole. The members would help each other out, move together, and take the same stance. The fans wouldn’t. Their numbers were too big. Despite being bonded together by their shared love for the same team, to say that they would all coexist peacefully was still ridiculous.

Therefore, after the results were released, many people jumped out.

On Team Samsara's side, most of those troublemakers surfaced to show off. On Team Blue Rain’s side, there were quite a number of people who shouted out for no reason. It was simply because they could not stand the crushing defeat.

The finals had ended, but the battles in the game were just beginning. With the help of certain individuals, the flames of war easily ravaged across the whole server. Although there were many logical people like the team members among the fans, but who would listen to reason amidst such chaotic times? On top of that, facing those who had trashed Team Blue Rain to the ground and praised Team Samsara into the sky just because the match ended early, even the logical people would feel the rage roaring within.

Despite the efforts of the two Club guilds, the fans of those two teams still waged a war of their own. After all, fans are fans. The

words of the guilds, teams, and even players only hold so much weight. There was no way for the fans to carry out the will of the club perfectly. All that the Clubs could do was suggest, advise, and hope.

If others won't listen, what could you possibly do? Hurry up and grab as much toilet paper as you can hold to wipe the asses of your own fans!

When the war erupted, the two guilds of the two Clubs got involved forcibly. If they just let their fans do whatever they liked and ended up causing their fans to blame themselves, that would truly be a headache to deal with.

There was no time for the two Clubs to take a breather. As loving as they were for their fans, they kept on emphasizing that they needed to stay logical, they needed to face the results maturely, and that was just how competitions were like. However, all their efforts were ignored. Even the Clubs could not trash talk themselves while praising others. There was simply no way for Team Samsara to say. "Exactly! Team Blue Rain is garbage. We should not be wasting our time on such trash!" Following the same logic, Team Blue Rain could not possibly say that, "Screw it! Team Samsara is just a group of bastards who stole our victory! However, as civilized people, we should not be arguing with those bastards!"

As a result, both ended up saying that there is always a victor and a loser in any match and we should respect our opponents. Unfortunately, such words were uttered by every team after every match. Everyone got tired of them a long time ago. Such pleading had no effect to speak of. Even those really moving speeches might

stop some players, but it would not stop all. The flames of conflict would not be put out so easily. These kinds of wars were waged after every finals. This year's was just more intense because Team Samsara ended the match early.

The excitement was expectedly high for this first time championship victory . On top of it, Team Samsara won by a landslide. No matter who it was, the fans all wanted to show off somewhat.

Overall, it was still because Glory was different than any other sports. Because it was based in a game, it gave its fans the room to vent.

If it had been any other sports, after the results are out, all the fans could do was just have some verbal arguments. Even if actual conflicts were to take place, it was still be relatively of small, since even if they wanted to make things bigger, they would have to organize everything. In addition, there was public security to prevent such occurrences.

Glory was another thing altogether. The Heavenly Domain gathered all the fans in the same place and let them carry out their conflicts the most direct way. Without any rules to abide by, the battle escalated without limits. Even if you lost all your equipment, you can't take revenge by calling the police.

This kind of war obviously harmed the guilds.Samsara was slightly better since their team won the finals. They saw the losses as sacrifices for the championship victory. In a way, they were happy while suffering. Blue Brook Guild had gotten themselves

into a total tragedy. They didn’t win the finals and still had to pay for the satisfactions of their own fans. As of now, tears were streaming down the cheeks of Blue Brook Guild’s guild master Changing Spring: Who did I offend?

Chapter 687: Scrap Pick Transporter

Samsara celebrated without restraint.

In the early days of Glory, champions like Team Samsara could log into the game and interact personally with their fans. However, in these recent years, the competition had become fiercer, and this type of activity had already died away. The game was equal to everyone. If pro characters like Cloud Piercer or Empty Waves appeared, would they be able to parade on the streets? The fans of the other teams would help them celebrate by gifting them with their flashy attacks.....

There was only killing in the game. Even celebrating looked the same. It was currently the weekends, right now, so there were more players online than in the weekdays. Even though only two guilds were fighting, it seemed even more intense than in the past.

The fans might be fighting fiercely, but the guilds exercised restraint. They knew that this time, the other guilds would definitely be watching the battle from the sidelines. They had to preserve as much of their strength as they could because this battle could only result in losses. There was no winner or loser in this battle.

Blue Brook Guild was stronger than Samsara, but it wasn't by so much that Blue Brook Guild would be able to wipe Samsara out.

In particular, for Club guilds, the word "wipe" couldn't really be used. As long as the team still existed in the pro scene, the guild

would survive. If the team left the pro scene, you wouldn't need to actively try and wipe out that guild; it would quickly fade away on its own. These kinds of occurrences had happened before in the past.

The two guilds carefully moved about. They had a tacit agreement not to let their elite forces collide. Thus, the war this time appeared less real. Ye Xiu's group was originally going to run around scrap picking, but when Ye Xiu heard Wei Chen describe the situation, he immediately lost interest.

。

If the elite forces would avoid direct conflicts with each other, wouldn't they just be going around bullying normal players and showing off their might? Both guilds were very well aware that they needed to participate in this war. The two guilds wouldn't be provoked by their surroundings. The core of the guilds were professionals. They would calmly survey the situation to see how they could win just like the pro players.

Of course, this was only limited to the core circle. Whether it was the main guild or the branch guilds, the vast majority of players were purely fans, who could be rational or impulsive. Some would listen to the guild's advice, while some thought right now was the time to stand out.

The guild couldn't care about everyone. In any case, the elite members strictly followed orders. In addition, they tried to avoid putting in as much resources as possible. As a result, they did a good job preserving their strength.

In reality, even the non-elite players still had fairly good equipment. After all, they were all members of Club guilds. Even if they weren't able to buy or obtain the items that they wanted from dungeons or marketplaces, they could still obtain them by contributing to the guild and trading contribution points for items in the guild storage. Club guilds were able to keep so many players together, relying on this method.

However, Ye Xiu's group was only focused on picking up items dropped by the elite teams. The equipment dropped from these elite members were all top equipment in the game. Picking up second-rate or third-rate equipment felt meaningless to them now.

But then again, wasn't getting equipment this way faster than running dungeons? Wasn't the equipment for the guild storage? In the end, Ye Xiu's group still went scrap picking. It wasn't like they had anything else to do. Normal players would try and get their equipment properly through dungeons, but like Wei Chen said: Think of your status! You're going to stoop to their level and do the same? Why not just buy or steal?

In the past, running dungeons could be considered as practice for Tang Rou and Steamed Bun to get used to controlling their characters. However, half a year had passed. The two of them had grasped the basics a long time ago. Running dungeons wasn't very meaningful to them anymore. Even though they could still do some training through the dungeons, these past few years, the pro scene had already developed more efficient and specialized training methods. They had their own programs that allowed them to create all sorts of simulations. The technology department of the various Clubs weren't just for creating equipment. They

were involved in a lot of projects.

Many of these training methods were secrets of the Clubs. Those that could be downloaded publicly certainly wouldn't be these. Even though Ye xiu was very familiar with the training methods that Team Excellent Era had, the problem was getting or creating the programs used for these training methods. How could he know about any of that? Team Excellent Era wasn't going to provide those programs for him, so he didn't have any.

Team Happy didn't only lack talented players. Compared to the Clubs, they were still at a very crude level. If all a team needed was a practice room, it would be the same as eight years ago, when a few players could just register and join the pro scene.

If even the Club guilds needed to be personally managed by the pro players, how could the Glory Alliance have grown this big? Any established team nowadays had strong funding backing them. How could they resort to scrap picking for equipment? Just look at Loulan Slash did things. He just needed to throw his money and sweep the market.

Thinking about this made Chen Guo feel a little sad.

Did Ye Xiu like to go scrap picking? No, of course not. He just didn't have any other choice. Chen Guo didn't like this method, but it's not like she had a ton of money either. If she didn't let him go scrap picking, how would they get a huge amount of equipment? How would they establish their guild storage?

Sayings like “There’s always another way” or “As long you try hard” were all nonsense. Chen Guo wasn’t a little kid. She wasn’t so innocent. There are many things in this world that can’t be accomplished through hard work alone. There were 20 teams in the Alliance. Which team wasn’t trying hard? There was only one champion every season though.

Chen Guo had enough money to buy some equipment and the money Wei Chen earned from the skill points guide could be used to develop the team too. Their current capital would have been considered exceptional eight years ago, but this wasn’t eight years ago. The scene had developed rapidly during these eight years. Their capital wasn’t considered much in the Pro Alliance nowadays. They were still at the level, where they needed to split a bill in half before using it.

As a result, even if she looked down on scrap picking, she didn’t raise any objections. She even went along with them to pick up scraps. If a God like Ye Xiu was going to stoop so low, she didn’t have any excuses.

However, Ye Xiu refused because her skill level was too low. “Are you planning on picking up their equipment or having them pick up your equipment?” His honesty made her furious.

Without any other choice, Chen Guo could only be a transporter. Ye Xiu’s group was too efficient. The war this time was even more intense. There was equipment everywhere. The three went back and forth. Their storehouses were about to be full. Chen Guo immediately grabbed their alternate accounts and used those as storages. After thinking things from a long-term perspective, she

ordered another set of Heavenly Domain accounts. She listened to Ye Xiu's advice and got one of each class.

Today, their work didn't seem like scrap pickers, but transporters. They had to save some energy to defend themselves, when scrap picking in the elite battles. But now that they were scrap picking with normal players, they didn't need to use as much effort. They went about round and round. Even Loulan Slash's eyes were red, when he heard of it. But no matter how red his eyes were, he wouldn't go and scrap pick. Around three months later, he would be standing on the pro stage. Loulan Slash was looking forward to this very much. He clearly looked down on taking advantage of this situation to scrap pick.

But seeing how God Ye Qiu was scrap picking so calmly, Loulan Slash could only feel inferior: a God really is a God. He's so high-profile in anything he does. This scrap picking..... f*ck, he's going back to the city. Is his inventory full already?

Because it was the weekend, the wild bosses this week had all spawned. The four guilds in the alliance had benefited greatly. As a whole, it was the biggest harvest in history. The big guilds usually competed for these wild bosses exchanging wins. No single guild had ever monopolized so many bosses in a single week! After killing all of these wild bosses this week, each party in the alliance looked at their accounts. They discovered that even though they split each boss five ways every time, because they killed so many bosses, their profits surpassed the amount a big guild usually got.

This alliance is too amazing!

Each party in the alliance praised. Although the big guilds hadn't participated in the competition for most of the wild bosses this week, their future looked sound. Even if their harvest decreased in the future, they definitely hadn't lost out this week. Just think, if they didn't have such an alliance and they took advantage while the big guilds were fighting to get a few wild bosses, it would just be the small Club guilds competing with each other instead of the big guilds. No one had a monopoly. In the end, the drops would have been split between numerous guilds. Their harvest then certainly wouldn't be as good as their current harvest.

This satisfying result made these guilds hopeful for the future. They wanted Monday to hurry up and come, so they could begin killing next week's wild bosses. They understood the importance of God Ye Qiu in this alliance and placed great importance on what God Ye Qiu asked for them to do. Loulan Slash was currently watching the two big guilds fight it out. He noticed Lord Grim's group nimbly entering the battle, run around, and run out slowly. The weight in their inventory must definitely be slowing down their feet. Soon afterwards, he received a message from his guild: Deception has been seen.

Yes. This was what Loulan Slash and the others were helping God Ye Qiu do. When Loulan Slash received this news, the other three guild leaders, Yue Ziqin, White Stream, and Martial Awareness also received this message. Just like Loulan Slash, they cared very much about this task!

As a result, Ye Xiu quickly received the news from the four guild leaders: Deception is on.

“Ah!” Ye Xiu hastily called out to Chen Guo: “Hurry up and take this load off me!!”

Take this load off me…… was he really regarding scrap picking as transporting? Chen Guo silently cursed as her character went over. She also asked: “Is there something that came up?”

“That’s guy’s on again.” Ye Xiu said.

Chapter 688: Coming And Going

Chen Guo knew who they were talking about. She had interacted with and learnt from Deception, so she knew he was very skilled. Of course, Chen Guo welcomed skilled players, so when she heard that he was online, she quickly logged onto her account to take the load off Ye Xiu.

“Where are you all? Chen Guo asked as she hastily turned on two more computers. She was planning to log on and unload the goods of the three characters at once. She knew that the movement speed was crucial when dealing with Deception. Every time these three went out for scrap picking, their movement speed would always be hugely affected by their heavy inventories, which wouldn’t be enough to deal with Deception.

“Unload mine first, then unload those two. Opening three computers at once..... it’s not like you can use Shadow Dance.” Ye Xiu said.

Chen Guo ignored him as she quickly logged onto Chasing Haze and rushed to Lord Grim’s position and traded away everything on Lord Grim.

“Alright, I’ll leave first.” Ye Xiu said before running off. Lord Grim’s features were no longer unbalanced. After these past several days of fruitful labor, he naturally had high-end equipments he could use instead, even if Ye Xiu didn't change his principle of prioritising the equipment’s stats over the physical appearance. However, his random matching of clothing was more civilised this time and it didn’t look as absurd and ridiculous as

before.

After asking Loulan Slash about Deception's current whereabouts, Ye Xiu was a little gloomy. Judging from the information he received from the allied guilds, the direction Deception was sprinting towards might be the teleport formation . Once he teleported, who would know which city he would head towards? Furthermore, there was still a distance between Lord Grim's current position and the teleport formation. It would be impossible rush there and kill Deception before he teleported, no matter what method he used.

"Can you send someone to stall him?" Ye Xiu asked the four guild leaders.

"About this, I'm afraid we won't make it in time……" The four guild leaders had also determined Deception's direction judging from the reports they were given. They wouldn't be able to arrange enough people to stop him before he reached the portal.

"Sigh……" Ye Xiu felt regretful. Just when an opportunity came, that guy still managed to escape. Ye Xiu only focused on the places good for scrap picking and neglected the matter that Deception might try and teleport the moment he logged on.

"I won't make it in time, too, sigh."

"Don't worry, God. Once my message is out, no matter where that guy teleports to, as long as he's seen by our people, we'll know at once." All four guild leaders replied.

“That would be great!” Ye Xiu was relieved. There was strength in having a number of people!

As he was thinking, Ye Xiu had Lord Grim run towards the teleportation portal. He prepared to immediately pursue Deception the next time Deception was discovered. At least this guy was online. Based on the foundation of the four guild’s players, it might be possible to run into him.

Lord Grim only travelled for a short distance before all information on Deception was lost. Deception’s movement speed was too quick. Normal players weren’t able to keep track of him for a long time.

While he was still on his way, he soon received another message. It came from Yue Ziqin of Conquering Clouds. Someone in their guild had noticed Deception.

“Where?” Ye Xiu hastily asked.

“Oak City.” Yue Ziqin replied.

Oak City!

Ye Xiu was startled. What a coincidence!

Oak City was currently the closest city to Lord Grim. In this way,

he didn't even have to go to the teleport formation. Why did Deception coincidentally choose to go there out of all places?

After a brief moment of thinking, Ye Xiu immediately understood. Deception targeted here because this place was the main battlefield of Blue Brook Guild's first and second elite groups. It didn't matter whether you were in a group. It was hard to be in their league. Even fans of Blue Brook Guild would consciously avoid going here. After all, the maximum limit of a group was a hundred players. Players that went over the limit wouldn't receive damage exemption. Fans of Blue Brook Guild were worried that they would be killed under the valiant bombarding of their own guild's elite group, instead of their opponents' attacks.

Such a place was undoubtedly an excellent place for scrap picking. Ye Xiu's group came here to scrap pick, so it was natural that a scrap picking veteran like Deception would also make such a judgement. However, the way Deception rushed there the moment he logged on made Ye Xiu remember Deception's situation during his first encounter with him. Ye Xiu was now even more certain that this guy had alternate accounts. Even though Deception wasn't on these past few days, that didn't mean his alternate accounts were idle.

However, Deception finally appeared again, so it was a given to keep an eye on him and give him a lesson.

After knowing where Deception was headed, Ye Xiu immediately made a rough prediction of his route. Yue Ziqin also continued to update Ye Xiu with more information. Ye Xiu saw the direction Deception was advancing towards and confirmed his prediction.

Deception was definitely headed his way.

“He’s saved us a lot of trouble!” Ye Xiu was excited. Lord Grim ran back and waited. Why would he be in a hurry to run into him? It’d be better to give Tang Rou and Steamed Bun a chance to unpack and guard the revival point.

Because Lord Grim had emptied his inventory, Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion couldn’t keep up with his pace. They were currently struggling to transport their items. Chen Guo had just switched accounts to trade with the two, but before she could meet with them, Deception actually arrived first.

Deception’s movement speed was too quick. The players of Conquering Clouds soon lost track of him. However, Ye Xiu was confident. He was certain Deception would pass by here.

“I need to find a place to hide.” Ye Xiu checked his surroundings. He wasn’t planning to mount a sneak attack. He was just afraid that Deception might see him from the distance and take another path. Wouldn’t it be troublesome if he had to pursue him all over again? After looking around, Ye Xiu had Lord Grim hide behind a tree. He would reveal his head to peek out from time to time.

“Oh, Loulan you’re also here……” Ye Xiu didn’t see Deception, but he caught a glimpse of Loulan Slash.

“Ah…… yeah……” Loulan Slash originally came here to watch the scrap picking. After the three finished scrap picking and ran off, he also left. Then, he received the new information partway

through, so he wanted to follow Ye Xiu's Lord Grim to watch the fun. In the end, he just saw Lord Grim hiding on the side of the road, preparing to mount a sneak attack.....

If it were someone else, a sneak attack would be normal. However, Ye Qiu was a God, Loulan couldn't bear the fact that even he needed to ambush a player. He sympathised with Deception. He wouldn't think that he would have been caught by God.

"Oh, I was just passing by, passing by." Loulan Slash said.

"Oh? Are you here to scrap pick as well?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Ah..... No, I'm just walking around....." Loulan Slash said. He wouldn't stoop so low as to scrap pick, but since God was scrap picking, he obviously couldn't reveal his disdain towards scrap picking, so he explained his actions in this way.

"Oh oh, if you have nothing to do, then why don't you help us? Steamed Bun and Soft Mist are in the back. They're really slow because of their heavy inventories. Since we have business to do, why don't you help us carry these items back! Help share some of the burden." Ye Xiu said.

This was an effortless favour. How could Loulan Slash say no? But the problem was..... he was a great guild leader! He would soon be the captain of a pro team and the team's boss. Now he had to do this? What was this? This was lower than scrap picking! He needed to help a scrap picker transport goods..... Loulan Slash felt

that he should have said he was scrap picking and was going back from a successful run!

Even though Loulan Slash thought of this in his mind, he still did the favor. He just felt regretful because he wouldn't be able to witness the scene of a God ambushing someone.

Even though Deception's movement speed was quick, he was quite far away, so Tang Rou and Steamed Bun arrived first.

"Hey, boss!" Steamed Bun greeted warmly.

"Hm? Loulan Slash helped you transport the goods, right?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yeah! That guy could carry a lot!" Steamed Bun sighed.

"Of course, he's a Berserker, so his strength growth is very high. His equipment also has a lot of strength increases too." Ye Xiu said.

"I don't think my strength is inferior to anyone's." Steamed Bun spoke.

"I was referring to the strength stat in the game……" Ye Xiu said.

"What a pity. If I had strength that high, I could move a lot of things." Steamed Bun said.

“When our equipment improves in the future, you’ll have lots of it.....” Ye Xiu said. Even though Brawlers mainly dealt physical damage, very few emphasized strength. Brawler’s skills had a lot of additional effects. In order to strengthen these effects, spirit was essential. As for the specifics, that depended on the person. It was like how a Battle Mage chose between strength and intelligence. The current, most players emphasized strength and put spirit as their secondary stat. However, high-end players usually found their own specific stat allocations to match their styles. As for Steamed Bun..... for such a crazy guy like him, could he care about these details?

Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion didn’t go anywhere after that. Deception dashed this way the moment he logged on and didn’t switch accounts either. After reviving, he would return to the main city. It was too far to have the two go and guard the revival part. Besides, Ye Xiu reckoned that Deception was smart. He would probably log off as soon as he died and wouldn’t revive again.

The three hid and waited. Soon, Deception could be seen. He was moving very fast towards them.

“Let me jump out and scare him.” Steamed Bun was eager to give it a try.

“Don’t kill him too fast, I need to ask him some questions!” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh.....” Tang Rou answered.

The three waited. They originally thought that Deception would appear now. All three were straining their ears to hear his footsteps, but none of them could hear anything. Ye Xiu felt that this wasn't normal. He poked his head out to look, but Deception had disappeared.

"Huh? Where'd he go?" Ye Xiu said.

"Did he see your head sticking out?" Chen Guo was very concerned about this matter.

"Impossible." Ye Xiu overruled the idea firmly. He knew how the game worked very well. Judging from the distance between them, it was impossible for Deception to see half of his head from behind the tree.

Ye Xiu turned around to look at Steamed Bun Invasion and wondered if Steamed Bun had left any traces behind. But when he turned around to have a look, Steamed Bun was well-behaved as he hid there!

"That's strange. I'll go out and have a look." Ye Xiu had no other choices. Had Deception logged off again?

Chapter 689: Here To Ambush

The three came out from their hiding place. They looked around, but didn't see any signs of Deception.

"Let's go over and take a look." Ye Xiu said. Lord Grim walked forward. Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion followed covering his left and right.

"Maybe he went to use the restroom?" Steamed Bun guessed. Even though it would be another escape, it really was a possibility.

"In any case, he logged off here, no? Should we stay here and camp this place then?" Tang Rou asked.

Steamed Bun had experience in other games. Tang Rou couldn't really be considered a noob anymore. She began playing Glory in December of last year. It was now June, so half a year had passed. Games were usually pretty easy to get into, but difficult to master. Glory was the same. Otherwise, there would be no difference in skill levels between pro players and normal players.

Tang Rou had played for six months already. She spent most of her time in the game too. If she were still a noob after all that time, she'd be laughed at to death. It just took a long time to level up in Glory. In half a year, most players wouldn't be able to enter the Heavenly Domain. From this perspective, the Heavenly Domain players might think people, who had only played for a half a year, were still beginners, but Tang Rou clearly didn't belong in this category. Her skill level had already been enough to crush most

normal players before she had even started playing the game. It was mainly her lack of knowledge and game sense that made her a noob. Now that half a year had passed, how could she not have more knowledge and game sense compared to before?

"Waiting won't do....." Ye Xiu said. They were just three people. If they were going to wait, they couldn't be the ones doing it. Should he allow the big guilds to continue helping him?

Just when Ye Xiu was thinking about this, he saw something flash. He immediately turned his camera and saw Deception jump out from who knows where. Deception quickly formed a seal, which Ye Xiu recognized as Shadow Dance, but he was a bit at a loss: why did this guy suddenly take the initiative to attack them? Was his brain broken?

Around ten shadow clones pounced towards them. Ye Xiu could tell that this was an attack. What trump card had Deception grasped? He clearly saw all three of them, yet he actually dared to attack?

Ye Xiu didn't understand, but Deception had already arrived. How could he be polite? He swiped his mouse and his cursor hovered accurately on a shadow clone. With a beautiful swing, Lord Grim switched his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella into its spear form, which pierced through a clone. Then, he switched forms again, changing it into its gun form. He leapt backwards, while firing. The same time that the shadow clone was hit, Lord Grim quickly Aerial Fired backwards and escaped from the encirclement of shadow clones.

“Retreat first.” Ye Xiu said to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun. Deception’s unusual boldness puzzled Ye Xiu. Unable to predict what strange method Deception had in store, it was best to be on the cautious side.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun wanted to retreat, but they weren’t able to do so as easily as Ye Xiu could. Ye Xiu just looked like he had killed the nearest shadow clones and then leapt back with an Aerial Fire. But in reality, he had looked around to clearly see where every shadow clone was arranged to see the focal point of Deception’s attack and to figure out the most optimal direction to break out of the encirclement. Most normal players wouldn’t have the awareness to do all of that.

When Tang Rou and Steamed Bun tried to retreat, they did it in a more forceful manner. They weren’t being completely brainless though. They each took off in opposite directions. This way, unless Deception could push both of them back to their original spots, if the two rushed forward, he wouldn’t be able to deal with both sides. Shadow Dance had a limited range!

When Ye Xiu looked at the situation, he knew that if Deception wanted to have both of them stay within Shadow Dance’s range, it wasn’t going to be a possibility.

Tang Rou was so fierce!

Her spear danced about with light, dark, fire, ice, and neutral chasers circling behind her. Deception threw all of his shadow clones at her to keep her, but this only gave her more opportunities to create chasers. Chasers were a huge feature of

Battle Mages. Even though they mainly dealt magic damage, because of the buffs given by the chasers, even a strength-oriented Battle Mage like Tang Rou couldn't ignore their importance.

Tang Rou had played Glory for so long already. She was extremely familiar with chasers at this point. Right now, she was using all sorts of methods to create chasers in order to break out of this encirclement. Every time she hit a target, a chaser would also hit the target. At the same time, another chaser would be created. This loop continued. For Battle Mages, this was called Chaser Flow. There were players, who specifically geared their skill levels towards this playstyle. They would give up on using a spear and battle staff. Instead, they chose to use magic wands. Magic wands had high attack speed, high magic damage, and gave intelligence bonuses. Battle Mages, who specialized in Chaser Flow, stacked intelligence to increase the damage of their chasers. This sort of extremely specific playstyle didn't exist in the pro scene because there were quite a lot of restrictions to chasers. For one, chasers could only be produced by hitting the target with a certain skill. The chaser also had to hit the target. The amount of damage that a chaser could do, even when stacking intelligence, couldn't compare to a powerful high-level skill, so the burst it did wasn't enough.

As a result, in the pro scene, Chaser Flow was just a technique. It was rarely used as a main playstyle. Ye Xiu had obviously told Tang Rou about this before. However, using Chaser Flow to break out of the Shadow Dance encirclement was a very good choice. Chasers continuously flew out. The colors of the five different types of chasers were all different. Their explosions made a colorful mess out of Deception's shadow clones. The most terrifying part was that chaser damage was added in the combo count. And combos activated the Battle Mage awakening skill: Battle Spirit.

A faint golden glow soon emerged around Soft Mist. As her combo count increased, the golden color grew more and more prominent. The shadow clones from Shadow Dance actually became helpers for Soft Mist to accumulate combos.

“What is he doing?” Ye Xiu was puzzled. He was waiting for Deception to come out with some sort of big move, but all he did was use Shadow Dance, giving Soft Mist the opportunity to build up Battle Spirit. If this continued, how was he going to run? His shadow dance was being ripped apart by Tang Rou. No..... ripped apart was being too polite. He was practically assisting Soft Mist!

Tang Rou clearly understood this point. She felt like there was no need to run from this Shadow Dance. In the end, she was just pretending to break out of the encirclement. She stood there, killing the shadow clones coming at her.

Finally.....

The shadow clones all disappeared. They hadn’t been killed, nor had the skill duration passed. Deception cancelled the skill himself. He was clearly aware that his Shadow Dance was a mistake. How did things turn out like this? Ye Xiu really wanted to interview that guy.

When Steamed Bun saw the annoying clones disappear, he was even more brave than Tang Rou and threw a brick at him.

How could Deception be hit by such a simple and crude move? He

stepped to the side and used a Shadow Clone Technique. His character instantly moved a distance away. It seemed like he wanted to run now?

What was this guy doing? Ye Xiu chased after him with Lord Grim, while wondering.

Steamed Bun chased after him enthusiastically, while shouting: “Punk, don’t run! To think you’d actually hide and ambush us!!”

Hide and ambush us!?

Ye Xiu suddenly came to a realization after hearing Steamed Bun’s shout.

Lord Grim chased after him. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun also followed along. Their equipment had gone up a tier again. Deception’s movement speed was no longer anything amazing to them. Lord Grim kept on pestering him with long-ranged attacks. Steamed Bun Invasion threw a brick at him from time to time too. Deception was greatly impacted by their combined efforts. He couldn’t run straight and had to zigzag around. In the end, the three caught up. Lord Grim stabbed forth with a Circle Swing, when “hu”, his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella didn’t even hit yet and Deception was launched into the air. Soft Mist had used a Circle Swing first.

“No need to fight over him!” Ye Xiu urged. He didn’t want to kill Deception. He was afraid Tang Rou would instantly kill him again.

Circle Swing was completed and Deception crashed into the ground. Soft Mist's spear pulled away. Deception immediately tried to get up, when Steamed Bun Invasion grabbed a brick and slammed it into his character's head.

"To think you'd be so fierce and actually attack us!" Ye Xiu said and had Lord Grim shoot at Deception twice. Ye Xiu had figured out Deception's intentions.

That guy had actually tried to ambush them.

These past few days, Deception hadn't been online, but how could a scrap picker like him not be busy during this opportune period of time? He clearly had more than one account. He had used those alternate accounts to scrap pick. They were all scrap picking experts and picked areas good for scrap picking. Today, Deception had seen Ye Xiu and the others in this Blue Brook Guild battlefield on his alternate account.

Every time the three of them scrap picked. They would come out with their inventories full. With such heavy weight, their character's movement speed, attack speed, and jump stat would be heavily impacted. Deception was aware of this point, so he switched accounts to try and ambush them.

He had run over, not to scrap pick. He had the same idea as Ye Xiu. He wanted to ambush them. Hadn't he been hiding there, waiting for Ye Xiu's group to come, so he could attack? It was just that after awhile, Deception quickly realized that something wasn't right. How could these guys be so nimble, if they had such full inventories? When Deception realized his mistake, how could

he not try and run?

Ye Xiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He had been planning on letting that guy know their might. Who would have thought that he would be so brave. As soon as he saw that there was an opportunity, he ran over alone to mount a sneak attack.

Unfortunately, if he wasn't alone and had friends that could give him updates, he might have known that Ye Xiu's group had quickly unloaded their inventories shortly after he had logged on.

Chapter 690: Do You Have Any Willpower?

“How bold!” Ye Xiu praised. The three arranged themselves into a triangular formation with Deception in the center.

“Yeah, extremely daring.” Steamed Bun Invasion threw a handful of sand at him.

“Confident too! Did you actually think that you could beat all three of us, even if we were weighed down by all the stuff in our inventories?” Ye Xiu said.

“You made a mistake. A very big mistake.” Steamed Bun remarked.

“That’s why I say that playing an MMO on your own is very difficult.” Ye Xiu said.

“That’s common sense. Don’t you even know that?” Steamed Bun said.

The two chattered and chattered, but Deception wasn’t listening. He turned his viewpoint slightly, examining their positions. With the two talking so much, it felt like there was an opportunity that he would be able to exploit. It was hard to avoid losing focus when talking.

Charge!

Deception formed the hand seals for the Underground Tunneling Technique to hide underground. However, Lord Grim and Soft Mist reacted quickly using their spears. Practically the moment he dug into the ground, their spears stabbed him, fishing Deception out and throwing him back above ground.

"You still dare to run!" Steamed Bun was furious as he threw a brick at him.

While Deception was in a dizzy state.....

"Have you been busy scrap picking recently?" Ye Xiu asked.

"....." Deception didn't say anything.

"How was your harvest?" Ye Xiu asked.

"....." Still no answer.

"Last time, I wasn't able to finish talking by the time you died..... have you given any thought to what I said over the past few days? What do you think about joining our team?" Ye Xiu asked.

"....." Deception still didn't reply.

"He's asking you a question!!!" Steamed Bun Invasion's Brick was off cooldown, so he threw another one.

“Is he even there anymore?” Ye Xiu mumbled. Lord Grim smacked him with his umbrella. Deception fell to the ground.

“Sigh.” Ye Xiu sighed, “He’s not a coward. Why does he have so little willpower though? He gives up so easily.” Lord Grim began attacking Deception.

Deception simply didn’t make any movement. He hadn’t actually left his computer this time. He really felt quite depressed at Ye Xiu’s comment. He had no way of beating them! What was he supposed to do? To say he had no willpower… He frequently had to lay low in hiding places, waiting until an opportunity presented itself, restraining himself from making any impulsive moves. How could that be called having no willpower?

Deception, who had given up resisting, was quickly killed. From start to finish, he hadn’t said a single word. After reviving, he decided to log off and switch accounts. He took up his cover and began to scrap picking again, but that disappointment in his heart…… he thought he would have been able to take revenge with that ambush. Instead, he was surrounded and killed. Apart from disappointment, what else did he be feeling?

‘This guy……” Ye Xiu was a bit helpless. It was hard to communicate with Deception.

“Talk nicely! Every time you see him, you kill him.” Chen Guo said.

“I don’t even know if he’s still logged in or not. If he logged off, if I don’t kill him, he’ll disappear after awhile. If he realized that had happened, wouldn’t he laugh at us and call us idiots? I can’t allow him to be so happy.” Ye Xiu said.

“Then how are we going to do this?” Chen Guo asked.

“We’ll just have to slowly wear him out!” Ye Xiu said. He was clearly prepared for a long drawn-out battle. Deception was too different from normal players. He wasn’t interested at all in the professional scene. He wasn’t different in a simple sense like Steamed Bun was either. Pulling him into the team was very difficult. Why else had so many guilds given up? Deception was an incredibly skilled player. He wasn’t like Little Cold Hands who needed someone like Ye Xiu to dig out his hidden potential. A talent like Deception was someone the big guilds certainly wanted to recruit. He wasn’t just someone useful to the guild, but a potential recruit for a pro team. Even so, he still wandered around alone. It could be seen that whatever recruiting methods the guilds attempted towards him didn’t work. Deception was truly a difficult person to deal with.

The three players continued their scrap picking. With Blue Brook Guild’s elite group sweeping the field, the equipment piled up like a mountain. More and more scrap pickers gathered. Beggars can’t be choosers, but Ye Xiu’s group was more picky. They wouldn’t even look at normal equipment and only picked up the best equipment they could find.

After scrap picking for a while, Lord Grim suddenly stopped. Ye Xiu adjusted his viewpoint and looked ahead.

Amidst the fierce battlefield, a lone Assassin was nimbly moving about, dodging all sorts of attacks, while choosing which equipment to pick up. Yes, choosing. This person was actually the same as Ye Xiu's group. He only picked the most outstanding equipment. Common equipment wouldn't enter his eyes.

And the way he picked up equipment was very bold. In a fierce battlefield, very few players dared to charge through the field. There was a limit to not being afraid of death. Rushing into the battlefield like that was practically the same as rushing to your death.

That Assassin ran around and quickly traveled through the field. From the number of times, he crouched down to pick up an item, it seemed like his harvest was quite good.

"Is it that guy?" Ye Xiu thought to himself. Deception's alternate account must be scrap picking in this area. If not, he wouldn't have known their whereabouts. Bumping into him here was a possibility,.and his scrap picking skills were very outstanding. Even if this person wasn't Deception, he was still quite an expert!

Ye Xiu thought about it and had Lord Grim head over. After that Assassin ran out of the battlefield, he suddenly saw Lord Grim running towards him. His footsteps suddenly haltered.

This small detail didn't escape Ye Xiu's eyes. He was now certain that this person was Deception's alternate. After failing his ambush, he decided to switch to his alternate account and keep

scrap picking.

“Steamed Bun, Little Tang!!” Ye Xiu shouted as Lord Grim began sprinting.

Those two were having a very fun time, picking up items, when they heard Ye Xiu call out to them. They turned to look and saw Lord Grim rushing towards an Assassin called Not White.

Tang Rou immediately understood the situation. It was hard to know if Steamed Bun did or not. In any case, he followed Soft Mist and ran over.

Chasing after someone in a chaotic battle was much harder. Ye Xiu didn’t hurry and act. He just made sure to keep the Assassin within his field of view. Deception’s Assassin had much worse equipment compared to his Ninja. His movement speed wasn’t as fast. He was only able to not get caught by relying on his surroundings.

Deception clearly understood this, so he didn’t run outside of the battlefield and stayed inside. Ye Xiu said he had no willpower. Now this guy seemed to be refuting, saying that he would persevere. It would be hard to shrug his pursuers off by running around like this, so it would be a test to see who would lose their patience first.

Let’s see who can persevere longer!

Deception thought, when a sword light suddenly flashed towards

him.

A random attack coming at him wasn't anything strange amidst this type of battlefield. Deception played his Assassin quite well and immediately jumped up. He jumped again in mid-air, using an Assassin's unique Air Jump to dodge the sword light.

Scrap pickers like him had no relation with the battle. Even though they were annoying, the battle was so fierce that no one paid attention to them. Usually, if someone noticed a scrap picker, he would attack, but if he didn't hit the scrap picker, then he wouldn't bother trying again .Very few people would continue chasing after one.

As a result, Deception didn't pay too much attention to this attack. After dodging it, he continued to run. Who would have thought that as soon as he landed, another sword light would fly towards him? The other side actually attacked him after missing the first time.

Usually, Deception wouldn't be afraid, but there were three scary people chasing after him from behind! A second of hesitation could carve his death in stone.

Thus, Deception didn't dodge it. He took the attack and attacked to try force the opponent backwards in an attempt to create a gap for himself to escape.

Who would have thought that the opponent would have the same thoughts as him? The opponent didn't block his Double Stab and

ate the attack. This guy was planning on sticking to him, whether he died or not!

Deception panicked. He didn't have the time to fight with this guy! This opponent was quite skilled too! His opponent wasn't someone who could be shrugged off that easily, especially since he was being so shameless and running at him without regard for his life.

This brief delay was enough for Lord Grim to catch up. Deception still hadn't been able to escape from his current entanglement yet!

"Thanks! Go on with your work!" Ye Xiu thanked the Blade Master for helping him as he closed in on Deception's Assassin.

"What did this guy do to offend you?" Blue River asked.

"Ha ha, he caught my attention!" Ye Xiu laughed, as he entangled Deception. Ye Xiu's Lord Grim had the equipment advantage over Deception's Assassin. How could he not win this fight? Without Tang Rou and Steamed Bun needing to help, Deception was beaten up. By the time the two arrived, the fight was already about to end. This was under the situation, where attacks would occasionally fly towards them too.

"Did you think that switching to an alternate account would make a difference?" Ye Xiu grinned. He was certain that his person was Deception. Why else would he run? Even if they were foes as people of the same trade, scrap pickers wouldn't go so far as to run as soon as they saw each other.

“Don’t scrap pick! Come with me and play in the Professional Alliance!” Ye Xiu smiled.

“Shut up!” Deception didn’t log off this time. He clenched his teeth and struggled. He even activated Life-Risking Strike.

But the attack didn’t hit. The fight ended without any suspense. Lord Grim easily killed him. With a crash, a bunch of items dropped as if a boss had died.

“You got quite a lot of stuff!” Ye Xiu was moved. It was as if he had killed a boss as he picked up all the equipment on the ground. The equipment on Deception himself wasn’t anything noteworthy. He had come to scrap pick, so he had a lot of stuff in his inventory. This time, he dropped a lot of equipment. They were all high quality equipment that Deception had specifically chosen. Now, Ye Xiu took it all.

Amidst the fierce battlefield, Blue River wasn’t able to clearly hear what the two were talking about. All he saw was Lord Grim kill him off and pick up all of the equipment that dropped.

F*ck..... he’s stealing from people of the same trade? The scrap picking business is really cruel.....

Chapter 691: That's Not How You Scrap Pick

Blue River's Blue Bridge Spring Snow was one of Blue Brook Guild's Five Great Experts. Him being a part of Blue Brook Guild's elite group wasn't anything unusual. Even though he hated how the guilds were always trying to deceive one another, Blue River was still a loyal Team Blue Rain fan. This was something that had never changed.

Team Blue Rain had been crushed by Team Samsara in the finals. Blue River also needed some way to vent his emotions. PK war? In the minds of guild leaders like Changing Spring, this was something that would only result in injury. It was best to avoid it if possible. However, in Blue River's heart, he wanted to participate in this unnecessary war.

There were no schemes or planning required. All he had to do was curse at Samsara and start hacking away. As a result, Blue River was very eager to fight. His original reason for taking up heavy responsibilities in the guild was to support Team Blue Rain, but he had since become tired of such work. Fighting mindlessly was an activity that he happily welcomed. He didn't need to consider things from a long-term perspective. He didn't need to consider the guild's interests when he fought like this. He didn't need to think about whether this was good or bad for the team. By releasing his pent up emotions, he could show his passionate support for the team.

However, he still had to go along with the elite group, so he hadn't encountered any troubles during the fighting. Their group swept away everyone in their path. And from their group chat, he knew that Samsara's elite group was doing the same on the other

side of the battlefield. Blue River impatiently wanted to fight them, but in his heart, he knew that the guild wouldn't allow for such a confrontation to happen.

The much more dedicated Changing Spring kept his rationale. He set an example as the leader of the guild, while avoiding real confrontations to preserve the guild's strength. Samsara clearly had the same thoughts. Blue River didn't know whether Changing Spring had kept in contact with Samsara's Three Realms Six Paths. In any case, the elite groups of the two guilds seemed to not know that the other existed and focused on exerting all their strength to bully the normal members of the opposing guild.

How boring……

Blue River thought to himself. Once one became a core elite member of the guild, could that still be considered as playing the game anymore? Truthfully, Blue River felt like he had been bound because of his support for the team. If he didn't do these tasks, it felt like he wasn't doing enough to support his team. Blue River's support for the team had never changed, but he really didn't like that feeling.

I'm not suitable for playing in a guild…..

Blue River was killing Samsara fans to vent his anger, while sighing to himself in sorrow. At this moment, he saw Lord Grim's group chasing someone. Their target just happened to pass him. Blue River saw that he wasn't from Blue Brook Guild, so he attacked him. Lord Grim soon caught up, ended that person's life, and picked up all the equipment that dropped. This scene made

Blue River speechless.

"Not White..... Remember this name." Ye Xiu said to Tang Rou and Steamed Bun. Blue River's Blue Bridge Spring Snow hadn't even left yet. He shuddered when he heard these words. How did this guy manage to offend God Ye Qiu? Because he was scrap picking? What a deep grudge! They were going to imprint his name into their minds just because of that?

Ye Xiu also messaged the four allied guild leaders to help him take note of this character. When he turned around, he saw that Blue Bridge Spring Snow was still standing there.

Blue Bridge Spring Snow was currently located in the midst of the Blue Brook Guild elite groups. Quite a few Blue Brook Guild players noticed Lord Grim, including their guild leader, Changing Spring.

"What's he doing here?" Changing Spring began to feel fearful. For Changing Spring, nothing ever good happened whenever Lord Grim appeared.

Seeing Blue Bridge Spring Snow talking with that guy, Changing Spring didn't hesitate to ask Blue River.

"He's just here to scrap pick....." Blue River replied to his guild leader.

Scrap pick..... Quite a few people were waiting for an answer,

most of which were experts like Ice of Dawn and Chilling Nightfall. They were like their guild leader. Whenever they saw Lord Grim's name, the first thought that came to mind was: not good!

As for what was not good, wasn't that being asked right now? But this answer made them think deeply. How would scrap picking affect their guild?

Blue Brook Guild clearly had a bad impression of Ye Xiu. In any case, whenever they saw him, they were certain that he was up to no good. As for how exactly this was bad for them, they needed to go find out.

"Scrap pick?" At this moment, a witness, who saw that scene, began speaking, "How is that scrap picking? Isn't he just stealing?" This witness quickly described the scene that he had just seen.

F*ck! All of the experts were alarmed. He wasn't picking up scraps, but directly stealing instead? The old experts with top quality equipment immediately became uneasy. How could they be opponents for God Ye Qiu? Who could actually stop him?

"It's just three people! They can't be looking to attack us, can they?" Someone said.

"We can't be careless!" Changing Spring said in a solemn voice.

There were two hundred elite players, who could be considered peak experts of the Heavenly Domain, facing Ye Xiu's group of

three, yet they were the ones who were actually worried. They felt that their worries were completely deserved too. They weren't ashamed at all. Blue Brook Guild had been completely eaten up by the shadow in their hearts.

But after Ye Xiu spoke to Blue River for a bit, the three characters left. Everyone in Blue Brook Guild heaved sighs of relief, but they soon discovered that he hadn't gone far.

Of course Ye Xiu's group wouldn't go far. They were here to pick up scraps. Blue Brook Guild's elite group swept away everything in their path, killing people and littering the floor with equipment. Of course, scrap pickers would hang around nearby. However, most scrap pickers picked up equipment when the other side wasn't paying attention. They would rush over to pick up the equipment, run, and perhaps die. No one was as arrogant as Ye Xiu's group. They just calmly followed the elite group from a short distance away. They didn't think that their movements would put Blue Brook Guild under a huge amount of pressure.

He still hasn't left!

He still hasn't left!

Why isn't he leaving?

Blue Brook Guild would fight for a bit and then turn around to check. All they saw was Lord Grim's group following them closely, which added to their fluster. Everyone was worried that the other side had targeted them. The other side was probably waiting for

them to get low before attacking, right? As a result, the healers were very busy. Everyone was shouting “HEAL HEAL HEAL!!!” But when the healers went to heal, what was there to heal? Their had only health dropped five percent and they were crying for their life! What was wrong with them?

“What’s going on? Why has Blue Brook Guild suddenly slowed down?” Ye Xiu had no idea what was happening, so he criticized them for being so slow. Little did he know that it was because of him.

It’s over. They’ve definitely locked onto us! Look. They’re even following us wherever we go!

Blue Brok Guild’s elite group kept on killing, but those three kept following them like ghosts.

This was similar to the saying: death is nothing to be afraid of. Waiting for death to arrive was what was scary. Right now, Blue Brook Guild’s elite group felt like they were waiting for death to arrive.

“Why are they bullying us!!” Changing Spring couldn’t bear it. He had to endure a lot over these past two days. He was Blue Brook Guild’s leader and a huge fan of Team Blue Rain. How could he be happy seeing Team Blue Rain lose so tragically? He wanted to let out his emotions too, but he had to control himself. He had to consider things from a management perspective and couldn’t give in to his heart’s desires. After all, he wasn’t purely a fan anymore.

Changing Spring couldn't bear having Lord Grim's group of three following them around like ghosts. Isn't he just a God? What's there to be afraid of? It's just three people. We have two hundred. Why should we be afraid of you?

"Everyone, up!" Changing Spring grinded his teeth and gave the order.

Many of the people in the guild were still afraid, but with the order given, they had to follow the order as the elite group, even if they were afraid.

As a result, Blue Brook Guild's players turned around and charged at Ye Xiu's group.

"Huh? What's this....." Ye Xiu stared blankly. Why was Blue Brook Guild suddenly charging at them? What were they trying to do?

"Careful!" Ye Xiu had his suspicions about the other side's intentions, but he couldn't understand why. Ye Xiu's thought the process was a bit wrong. He thought that he was scrap picking like everyone else, but who scrap picked with such high profile? This type of scrap picking put Blue Brook Guild under a lot of pressure!

Bang!

When Blue Brook Guild's first attack came out, their intentions were completely exposed.

“What?” Tang Rou was puzzled, but she was excited, hearing this. This girl didn’t like to scrap pick, but a fight was good. Blue Brook Guild’s players, equipment, and skill were all at the top of the game. They could be considered as powerful opponents. Tang Rou really wanted to fight them to see how much she had progressed.

“Hurry up and run!”

But instead, she heard Ye Xiu order for a retreat. Tang Rou didn’t have the experience to examine the other side’s strength, but Ye Xiu did though. Three people against two hundred elites was impossible. Breaking through an encirclement or accomplishing some other purpose was still possible, but a fight to the death wasn’t.

“Let’s just fight for a bit….” Tang Rou didn’t want to leave.

Ye Xiu thought about it again. Right! Fighting shouldn’t be a problem. At worst, they would die and lose some of the equipment they had picked up and some experience. Their opponents were all experts in the game. They would be good practice targets.

After thinking about it, Ye Xiu replied: “Mm, then you guys go and fight. I’ll transport your equipment. Hurry up and trade with me.”

Blue Brook Guild was closing in. Ye Xiu’s group ran, while completing the trade. The two gave the equipment on themselves

and the ones in their inventory to Lord Grim.

“Okay, go ahead! Good luck!” Ye Xiu encouraged them. He felt a bit distracted too. This sort of feeling was like sending his team members off onto the stage!

“Senior, you go ahead first. We’ll protect you!” Steamed Bun shouted heroically. As expected, he had the completely wrong idea.

Ye Xiu didn’t try to explain to him. His Lord Grim continued to run away, while Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion turned around after completing the trades and charged resolutely towards Blue Brook Guild’s two hundred players.

Chapter 692: Did I Scare You Guys?

Lord Grim's group looked as if they were planning to run, which allowed Blue Brook Guild feel more at ease. Blue Brook Guild wasn't dead set on killing them, so forcing them to run away was good enough.

Who would have thought that their moment of ease wouldn't even last five seconds. After running for a bit, Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion suddenly turned around and charged at them. As for Lord Grim, he simply glanced at them for a brief second. Then, he turned tail and ran, appearing cold and indifferent towards the situation.

Are we screwed? Blue Brook Guild began to panic again.....

In the end, Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion died. Two players beating two hundred wasn't even a remote possibility. Especially since one of the two came looking for a fight, while the other was there to "protect senior". They charged forward in a very direct manner without any sort of tactics. In the end, the two were swallowed up by the sea of Blue Brook Guild players.

When Blue Brook Guild saw the two corpses, they were shocked. They looked all around them and even checked the sky too.

That's it? There were no reinforcements? No ambushes? No follow up? No trouble was brought to them? They just got killed like that?

While Blue Brook Guild was at a loss, Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion revived at the city, waiting to meet up with Lord Grim.

Both of them had lost experience as well as a piece of equipment. These were all trivial matters though. When the three convened, Ye Xiu laughed out loud and asked: “How was that?”

“Senior, as long as you’re fine, it’s okay!” Steamed Bun still thought it had all been to protect Ye Xiu.

“There were..... A bit too many opponents.” Tang Rou had to admit it. Against so many opponents, no matter how skilled you were, it wouldn’t be possible. When she charged over, her chasers flew around everywhere, showing their might. She was in such a frenzy that Blue Brook Guild seemed like they didn’t dare to get close to her. Her Battle Spirit quickly reached the seventh stage.

But following afterwards..... they just kept their distance. Blue Brook Guild had long-ranged classes. All of them open fired and Tang Rou’s Soft Mist couldn’t even get close to them before she died.

Steamed Bun Invasion was pretty much the same. He charged forward and then died soon afterwards. In the end, the two weren’t even able to kill a single Blue Brook Guild player.

“Trying to fight against so many people in a head-on collision obviously isn’t possible. In that sort of situation, you have to use everything you have, utilizing guerrilla warfare, and finding opportunities to kill them off one by one.” Ye Xiu said.

“Mm.” Tang Rou nodded her head. After trying it once, she now knew that it definitely wasn’t possible to beat them in a head-on fight. She didn’t plan on trying again either. She didn’t like losing, but that didn’t mean she was stupid. Tang Rou could clearly distinguish between what was possible and what wasn’t.

“There’s a prerequisite for using this method to deal with two hundred players though. They have to be willing to play with you.” Ye Xiu said, “Originally, they were very willing to do so, but now, it seems like they don’t plan on concerning themselves with us anymore. Their sudden attack today was quite unexpected.”

Ye Xiu was aware of the change in attitudes from the guilds. When he had first entered the Heavenly Domain, they pursued him without any hesitation, but after a few tries, the thunder and rain lessened until it became peaceful. Ye Xiu knew that the guilds hadn’t done any negotiations or anything. Their attitudes just eventually shifted to their current one.

Ye Xiu had friended Blue Rain’s character just moments ago. He sent a message over to ask: “What’s going on with you guys?”

“You guys kept following us. It put us under a lot of pressure.” Blue River replied.

“Nonsense. We were just there to scrap pick. If we don’t follow you, who do we follow?” Ye Xiu replied.

“Is shooing away scrap pickers anything weird?” Blue River felt a

bit speechless. When had scrap picking ever been something righteous?! Did he not know that scrap pickers were even more annoying than flies? Why is he accusing us as if we're in the wrong?

"You'll regret it." Ye Xiu said.

"Is that a threat?" Blue River asked.

"No. I'm just giving you a heads up. Just wait for it!" Ye Xiu said.

Blue River suddenly became a bit nervous. It wasn't a secret that God Ye Qiu had created a four guild alliance. Right now, Samsara and Blue Brook Guild were fighting because of the finals. The other guilds and fans weren't participating. Hearing these words from him, was he planning on bringing the four guilds into the fight to wipe them out? Was he actually planning on stealing from us?

F*ck. Is another calamity going to befall us? If he had known earlier, Blue River was certain the guild would let the three scrap pickers follow them and endure the pressure. Their elite group didn't want to suffer too many losses, now they had offended someone, who was about to forcefully rob from them.....

Blue River didn't dare delay. He immediately notified Changing Spring. When Changing Spring heard his words, he also started to panic. Their elite group only had two hundred players. If the four guild alliance gathered all of their troops, they definitely wouldn't be able to resist! Even more so with someone like God Ye Qiu leading the enemy troops.

“Hurry up and call for help!” Changing Spring ordered. Big guilds had a huge numbers of players. Changing Spring hastily called for reinforcements. Originally, there were only two elite groups fighting. Now, there was a third, fourth, fifth, sixth…… all the way until there were ten groups. Changing Spring still felt uneasy. Who knew how many troops the four guilds could muster?

Samsara suddenly received information about Blue Brook Guild gathering a huge number of troops. They suddenly felt uneasy too.

Both sides had been avoiding each other, but that was just a tacit agreement. They hadn’t made any concrete agreement. Was Blue Brook Guild suddenly amassing troops to fight us? Samsara obviously felt worry. They were Blue Brook Guild’s only enemy right now!

“We can’t be careless right now! Call for reinforcements!” Samsara’s guild leader Three Realms Six Paths hastily gave the order. Samsara started to gather troops too. One, two, three, four, all the way until ten groups were called.

“Something big’s about to happen.” Wei Chen’s expression turned serious.

“What’s wrong?” Ye Xiu asked.

“We’ve suddenly started gathering our troops together. It seems like we’re planning on fighting a huge battle with Blue Brook Guild?” Wei Chen may have held the title of the second elite

group's leader, his rise had been abrupt. It was because of his talent that he was able to rise to the step so quickly. Samsara still didn't place too much trust in him. As a result, even though he lead an elite group, Wei Chen wasn't a core member of the guild yet. Every day, he received messages telling him what to do. As for what the purpose was, he had no idea.

"Is that so? How amazing. Where are you planning on fighting? We should get ready." Ye Xiu said. The guild elites had been avoiding each other, leading to worse profits compared to the last few days. Now that a huge battle was about to erupt, Ye Xiu wanted to seize this opportunity.

"I don't know yet. I'm still waiting for orders!" Wei Chen said.

"Really? Then should I ask Blue Brook Guild?" Ye Xiu said.

"Huh? You can do that? Then go ask." Wei Chen was surprised. He thought that Ye Xiu was a devil in the guild's eyes. It was quite unexpected that he could get his hand on such important information from the higher ups of the guild. As he said this, he went over to look at who Ye Xiu was messaging.

"What's going on? You're about to start a huge battle with Samsara?" Ye Xiu asked Blue River's Blue Bridge Spring Snow.

"What?" Blue River was puzzled.

"What? You don't know? Samsara's started gathering their

troops!” Ye Xiu said.

“WHAT?!” Blue River jumped up in fright. He immediately informed Changing Spring. Changing Spring already knew: “Yes, I already got the news. Samsara’s gathered around ten groups together. They seem to be making a move.”

What are they trying to do? Blue Brook Guild was fervently discussing with one another. Samsara was fervently discussing this question too.

This situation made Blue River feel like something wasn’t right. Even though he detested this sort of fight, the fight had once again come to him. After thinking about it for a bit, he suddenly thought of something: “Could this be some sort of scheme that Ye Qiu came up with?”

“F*ck!” When this came out, many people suddenly became frightened.

“Not only is this guy gathering troops from the four guilds, but he’s also pulling Samsara into this? No wonder Samsara suddenly became so confident and actually started to gather troops to fight us.” Blue Brook Guild’s core members were discussing with each other.

“This is going to be difficult to deal with! Sh*t! That b*stard. He wants to loot a burning house!” Changing Spring cursed. The onlookers weren’t sure if he was cursing at Ye Qiu or Samsara. Then again, both of them should be cursed. Both of them were

b*stards!

This deduction had come from Blue River's guess, but Blue River felt that something still wasn't right. If this was Ye Qiu's doing, then his message was a bit strange! It didn't seem to make any sense.

Right when he was thinking, Lord Grim messaged: "Are you guys going to make a move?"

"Make what move?" Blue River asked back.

"Aren't you going to make a move against Samsara?"

"What are you talking about?" Blue River was becoming more and more confused.

"It seems like Samsara took the initiative." Ye Xiu felt like he had grasped the situation as he told Wei Chen.

"The two big guilds have around the same level of strength. Blue Brook Guild should still be a little bit stronger though. For Samsara to take the initiative, it definitely can't be that simple. Maybe they're hiding some helpers?" Wei Chen started thinking.

"For a huge confrontation of this scale, if any other guild was going to come and help, they would have needed to make preparations beforehand. It isn't possible for neither of them to have noticed such a gathering of troops!" Ye Xiu said.

“Maybe it’s just us who hasn’t discovered it? It’s not like we have a huge information network.” Wei Chen said.

“Who says we don’t? Bro, we’re in a four guild alliance. Don’t underestimate them.” Ye Xiu said. He messaged the four guild leaders to ask them to take note of any movements from the other guilds.

At this moment, Blue River organized all the information he had with him, especially the records of his conversations with Lord Grim. Finally, he still felt something wasn’t right and asked: “Could it be that you’re not scheming anything?”

“What scheme?” Ye Xiu was puzzled by Blue River’s sudden question.

“You said you’d make us regret it.” Blue River said.

“Oh, that was just something I said randomly. What? Did I scare you guys?” Ye Xiu asked.

Chapter 693: Award Ceremony

Blue River wanted to die. How could he have known that someone with the status of God would bluff like a third-rate player? Blue Brook Guild had panicked at the slightest threat and made a big fuss out of nothing. Since God didn't have any intention to make good on his threat, the four guild alliance and Samsara weren't anything to worry about. Why did Samsara make a move? Blue River was an experienced player. After thinking about it for a bit, he guessed.

This made him feel even more ashamed. There originally hadn't been any issues. He had regarded God Ye Qiu's words as truth and nervously notified his guild leader. How could he have known that this would create such a huge misunderstanding? How was he supposed to explain this to Changing Spring?

In any case, he had to say what he had to say. Blue River could only muster up the courage and explain to Changing Spring.

Changing Spring felt depressed at the explanation too, but he didn't blame Blue River. After thinking about it for a bit, if he had been in Blue River's position and God Ye Qiu said something like that, he would have also been nervous like Blue River. Now that they discovered that it was all a misunderstanding. From this point of view, it was Samsara who had reacted to their movements. Blue Brook Guild should hurry and disperse their teams to prevent Samsara from taking the initiative and attacking them. After winning the championships, Samsara must certainly be very excited. Who knew what they might do.

When Changing Spring thought about how he had to order everyone to disperse, he felt a headache coming. He had roared at everyone to hurry up and gather together. Without doing anything, everyone suddenly needed to disperse. Was this a joke or something? Changing Spring couldn't think of any excuse to make. In the end, he could only say it was a misunderstanding and had everyone scatter.

Samsara had already fallen for the misunderstanding. Changing Spring was afraid that having everyone scatter wouldn't be enough of an explanation to the other side, so he gave Samsara's guild leader Three Realms Six Paths a message: "It's a misunderstanding. Don't make this a big deal."

Three Realms Six Paths was just about to give a speech to everyone, when he suddenly received the message from Changing Spring. He suddenly froze. Changing Spring was so annoying. His messages were always so short, making it difficult to make things clear. Three Realms Six Paths didn't ask him for further details and instead asked Blue Brook Guild's Flying Brushstroke. He was a core member of Blue Brook Guild and one of the Five Great Experts. Three Realms Six Path reckoned that if Changing Spring knew about it, the other core members would know too.

Flying Brushstroke obviously knew about it, but it was so embarrassing! They had panicked at some casual words from God Ye Qiu. How could that be anything glorious? Of course, it wasn't. As a result, Flying Brushstroke didn't want to say the truth. He just said they had a misunderstanding with someone, not towards Samsara. If Samsara had gathered their troops to defend against them, they didn't need to!

He didn’t want to talk about the details.

Three Realms Six Paths obviously didn’t want a huge battle with Blue Brook Guild. Their guild’s strength was weaker than Blue Brook Guild by a bit! However, Blue Brook Guild wasn’t explaining things clearly, which made it difficult for him to relax. Thus, he didn’t mobilize the troops, but he had everyone stay, just in case……

However, since Samsara didn’t disperse, Blue Brook Guild became nervous. Their players had all left! If Samsara didn’t, were they planning on attacking them? As a result, Blue Brook Guild continued to ask Samsara.

The two guilds went back and forth all because of a few words that Ye Xiu casually said. He had no idea though. He was just waiting for the elites to start fighting, so he could pick up equipment. Seeing that there weren’t any movements, he lost his patience and pestered Blue Bridge Spring Snow: “Are you fighting or not?” “Are you fighting or not?” Blue River wasn’t in the mood to answer him anymore. He just pretended like he was dead.

While the two guilds were talking, the elites were just standing there. They weren’t even bullying normal players, right now. Then again, Samsara had gathered a thousand players together. Normal players weren’t so stupid as to provoke such a huge army. A perfectly good opportunity to scrap pick had become something the scrap pickers could only sit and wait for.

“F*ck. What’s going on?” Wei Chen was completely puzzled. He was a group leader, but he had no idea what the higher-ups

wanted. It made feel very awkward.

Ye Xiu was helpless. He handed over a cigarette to Wei Chen and glanced at his screen. He saw a figure flash by his Warlock.

“Hey hey hey!! Turn to the left!” Ye Xiu hastily cried out.

“What?” Wei Chen was currently lighting his cigarette. Hearing Ye Xiu’s cry, he put the cigarette in his mouth and swiped his mouse to the left.

Ye Xiu looked at Wei Chen’s screen and immediately discovered something.

“That punk! Keep an eye on him for me!” Ye Xiu pointed.

Assassin, Not White.

Deception knew that Ye Xiu was scrap picking at Blue Brook Guild’s side, so he didn’t dare go over there again. There were two hold lands for scrap picking at the moment, one at Blue Brook Guild’s side and one at Samsara’s side. Since he couldn’t go to the Blue Brook Guild one, Deception ran over to Samsara.

But because of this incident, there wasn’t anything to scrap pick for now. Deception patiently waited for an opportunity. When he saw so many Samsara players gather, he knew that something big was about to happen. The bigger the battle, the better the scrap picking. How could Deception bear to leave? After wandering

around the nearby area, Ye Xiu happened to notice him on Wei Chen's screen.

"Who's this?" Wei Chen asked.

"That's Deception's alternate account." Ye Xiu said. Deception was a talent that Ye Xiu wanted to recruit, so Ye Xiu had introduced him to Wei Chen before.

"Oh oh, that guy. Perfect. I'll go see how good he is." Wei Chen said.

A few minutes later, Wei Chen let out a sigh: "F*ck, he really does have some skill. He almost escaped."

Ye Xiu looked at Not White's corpse as well as Samsara's elite players moving about on Wei Chen's screen. He couldn't help but sigh: "You really are a brute. Was there really a need to call for so many people....."

"I'm a group leader. I have a group around me, why wouldn't I use them? You want me to run over and duel him? That doesn't follow the game's rules!" Wei Chen said righteously. He said he wanted to see how good Deception was for himself. Instead of having his Warlock face him head-on, he called his entire second elite group to take the on the task.

It was a hundred players versus one, but this time, it was different from Tang Rou's and Steamed Bun Invasion's situation.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun charged forward to fight them, but Deception wanted to run. However, Wei Chen was still able to lead his team and kill him off without much suspense. He could still tell that Deception wasn't simple though.

"This guy's worthy of being recruited. Keep whittling him down. I'll help you keep a lookout for him." Wei Chen said. Ye Xiu had talked to him about Deception's circumstances. Recruiting someone who wasn't interested in the pro scene was a difficult task. It was as if football club went to an NBA player and said: "Hey, why don't you come with us and win the UEFA Champions League?" The NBA player would think the club was insane, no? In addition, Deception didn't have a good understanding of the pro scene either. He didn't want to talk either. Their only choice was to whittle him down until he did by killing him over and over again.

"He might have other alternate accounts. Take note." Ye Xiu said.

"Mm, for a player like him, hiding his alternate accounts is difficult." Wei Chen nodded his head.

As a result, Ye Xiu brought Tang Rou and Steamed Bun over to Blue Brook Guild's side. Wei Chen continued to sit at Samsara's side. If Deception wanted to continue scrap picking, he would have to give up on these two locations.

"We're here to scrap pick again. Don't make this a big deal!" Ye Xiu led Tang Rou and Steamed Bun over to an area near Blue Brook Guild's elite group. But this time, he gave Blue River a heads up.

Changing Spring felt his hands shake at the information. Scrap pickers didn't have a good name. Usually, they wouldn't bother with them and kill them if it was in the passing. To think a scrap picker would actually give them a heads-up……

Endure….. Changing Spring endured it. Even though the previous incident had been a misunderstanding, he was aware of this God's abilities. However, letting him scrap pick without any worries was too shameful. Changing Spring gave the order to pay attention and pick up any dropped items. He didn't want Ye Xiu to have it so easy.

The day passed by like this. In the end, Samsara and Blue Brook Guild didn't fight. A misunderstanding was a misunderstanding. As long as no one took advantage of it, it was easy to resolve. Blue Brook Guild didn't gather everyone or make any ambushes. Samsara also dispersed their army and continued to display their might by bullying normal players.

Ye Xiu's group scrap picked for the entire day. Blue Brook Guild saw it clearly, but pretended to not notice. But they still listened to their guild leader's orders. They picked up equipment like crazy, especially when they saw those three come over. They immediately stopped what they were doing and pick up anything around them. Oftentimes, those three had to leave with nothing to show for it, making Blue Brook Guild's players very happy.

After this day passed, the week officially ended. As the curtains fell, season eight of the Glory Pro Alliance was also put to rest.

Team Samsara was this season's champions. Their team captain and ace player, Zhou Zekai, was proclaimed the MVP of the regular season and the MVP of the finals. At the same time, he also won the Team DPS Star and Most Reliable Player in the Group Arena. All of these came from the statistics gathered in the regular season.

There were other awards as well.

King of Duels, which was based on the number of wins in the individual competition, was awarded to Team Tiny Herb's Liu Xiaobie and his Blade Master Flying Sword.

One Hit One Kill, which was based on the finishing blows in the team competition, was awarded to Team Blue Rain's Huang Shaotian and his Blade Master Troubling Rain.

Best Sixth Player, which was based on the achievements of the sixth player in the team competition, was awarded to Team Misty Rain's Lu Yizhu and his Sharpshooter Worse Coverup.

Team Void's Li Xuan and Wu Yuce won Best Pair for their Ghostblade Duo. Team Hundred Blossom's Tang Hao won Rising Star. There was also the Best Rookie award. This award was given based on evaluations of the matches throughout the year. Season eight wasn't as spectacular as Sun Xiang's rookie year last season. Sun Xiang had played a leading role in his team and was a fierce opponent.

Team Thunderclap's Dai Yanqi, Team Wind Howl's Zhao Yuzhe, Team Royal's He Weitang were often mentioned. In the end, Team

Wind Howl's Zhao Yuzhe won Best Rookie.

Team Wind Howl ended in ninth this season and failed to make it to the playoffs. Their team captain and ace player Lin Jingyan's condition was declining due to age. After the duel between him and Tang Hao at the All Star Competition, which he lost, the title of Number One Brawler was no longer his. Their team's other All Star, Fang Rui, had a strong start, but a weak finish this season. The All Star Competition was the start of his decline. On the other hand, Zhao Yuzhe's performance was steady all throughout the year, so he won the Best Rookie award.

After the season eight awards were given, the two relegated teams had to be mentioned.

Team Excellent Era and Team Mysterious Fantasy. Because these teams placed second-to-last and last in the regular season, they were relegated.

Chapter 694: First Summer Transfer

Although these results were officially announced after the finals, the outcome had already been decided and known weeks ago. Everyone had already been discussing it for a while now, especially with one of the relegated teams being a former powerhouse. Relegated teams rarely attracted this much attention. Only the fans of that team would be grieved.

After everything had been decided, Excellent Era gave a public statement. While the eyes of everyone were focused on the champions, Excellent Era wanted to give their fans a little bit of hope.

Club Excellent Era's boss, Tao Xuan, personally accepted an interview. In the interview, he said that, although Team Excellent Era had been relegated, it was far from being over, especially after seeing this year's finals. From Samsara, he ascertained that his choices for the players in the team were correct. This was an era, which required stars, and that his team had a star as brilliant as Zhou Zekai.

"Are you talking about Sun Xiang?"The interviewer could easily guess who Tao Xuan was talking about. Sun Xiang was a God-level player and his appearance was quite good too. He had everything Zhou Zekai possessed and he also wasn't as quiet as Zhou Zekai. If he continue to grow, he would be worth even more than Zhou Zekai. From Tao Xuan's words, it seemed like he was very confident of this.

With a popular player like Su Mucheng on the team, Excellent

Era wasn't any stranger to promoting a player's business value. It could be seen from Tao Xuan's attitude that although Su Mucheng was outstanding, she still couldn't compare to Zhou Zekai.

No one would argue about such a notion. In a competitive environment, victory was still the main factor. Beauty was beauty, but the audience wasn't watching the competitive scene to look at pretty girls. Zhou Zekai's stunning performance pumped up the players. Appearance was just a little flower to top things off. Su Mucheng wasn't a bad player. If her skill was garbage, no matter how beautiful she was, it wouldn't have been possible for her to be so popular. The pro scene wasn't such a place, where one could eat just based on their looks. Even if one were promoted as someone who was skilled, one's performance on stage would reveal everything anyways.

Since one's performance on stage was the main factor, the content of the match mattered too. It's like in football, how the forward always brought more attention than the rear guard. The performance in a match, the playstyle, and the importance of the match all decided a player's popularity. From this point of view, Zhou Zekai stood out the most.

In Tao Xuan's eyes, Su Mucheng wasn't someone who could reach that level. Her performance on stage wasn't outstanding enough. Her popularity would at best stay the same. It would be good if it didn't decline. As for Sun Xiang, he was someone who could stand next to Zhou Zekai. He was young. He had drive. He had good looks. His potential was limitless. Zhou Zekai's success was a living example, which seemed to be a stimulant for Tao Xuan, who dared to announce it to the media.

His praise for Samsara's success didn't indicate his love for the team. It was simply because they were proof that his way of thinking about the team was correct. Praising Samsara only allowed the fans to know: even though we were eliminated this season, by following the correct path, we'll rapidly grow. Look at this season's champions Samsara. That will be us in the future. They have Zhou Zekai. We have Sun Xiang!

"However, from how this season went, it doesn't seem like Sun Xiang and Team Excellent Era are fitting together too well." The interviewer obviously wouldn't blindly flatter Tao Xuan. He still had to be incisive when he needed to be.

However, Tao Xuan remained calm when faced with such an embarrassing question. He admitted that there had been problems between Sun Xiang and Team Excellent Era, otherwise, they wouldn't have been relegated, but he once again emphasized that Team Excellent Era had great aspirations and that things needed to be looked at from the perspective of the future. Their previous glory was now part of the past. The team needed to turn a new leaf. As for how they were going to deal with the issues between Sun Xiang and Team Excellent Era, Tao Xuan delightedly threw out a huge bomb: Team Thunderclap's captain, All Star, and Master Tactician Xiao Shiqin would be transferring to Team Excellent Era next season.

"I don't think I need to explain Xiao Shiqing's achievements do I? I believe that he'll be able to beautifully incorporate every one of Team Excellent Era's members into his tactics." Tao Xuan confidently expressed.

This was definitely a huge bomb dropped.

Xiao Shiqin had already announced his departure from Team Thunderclap in the playoffs. Many people guessed that he would be transferring to Team Excellent Era. It was very reasonable. However, this had just been a guess. Team Excellent Era was simply one of many possibilities. Although it was logical, Team Excellent Era had been relegated, which was a very vulnerable weakness. Would an All Star like Xiao Shiqin still want to join a team that needed to go through the Challenger League next year?

Team Excellent Era had now confirmed it. The Glory Pro Alliance's summer transfer window started from July 1st to August 31st. It was still June right now, but the season was already over. Xiao Shiqin had stated his intentions earlier and Tao Xuan had released the news. Although it didn't conform to the rules exactly, no one really minded.

Tao Xuan was also anxious. Their team would not be participating in the regular season next year. They would certainly lose a lot of popularity. He had to do everything he could so that the fans wouldn't give up on them. Announcing Xiao Shiqin's transfer early was a good move.

Because everyone knew Xiao Shiqin wasn't transferring to Team Excellent Era to play in the Challenger league, but was instead thinking about the future. He would sacrifice a season, return to the Pro Alliance with a stronger Team Excellent Era, and win the championships. If even an All Star like Xiao Shiqin thought highly of Team Excellent Era's future, wouldn't others also be patient? Tao Xuan's message was mainly used for this effect.

The first transfer for the summer had already been announced. This sort of news was certainly delightful news for the fans during the break.

After the finals ended, the official break period for the teams began. This was only a break for some people. For the owners, managers, logistics, team captain, etc, it wasn't a vacation.

In order to prepare for the upcoming season, every team would still be operating. Whether it was player transfers, character transfers, or equipment upgrades, all of these were the main tasks during the summer. The diligent players would even return to practicing after a short rest. There might not be any matches to play, but they would still play in the game, assisting their Clubs in killing wild bosses.

Ye Xiu obviously knew about this situation. This was all voluntary for the players though. The Clubs wouldn't require it. Conquering Clouds, Radiant, and Parade didn't make it into the playoffs, so their break had started earlier. However, none of their pro players were willing to use this break to contribute to the team, which made Ye Xiu quite sad. Helping out in the game during their break was more of an old player habit. In the early days of the Alliance, pro players weren't solely responsible for the matches that they played in. In-game activities such as killing bosses for materials and other forms of competitio, were tasks that pro players frequently participated in.

As for the later generation players, they only needed to focus on practicing and preparing for their matches. The in-game tasks

were given to a separate specialized game department in the Club. As a result, the number of pro players who helped out in game during the break became fewer and fewer. Those three teams had already been on a one month break, yet none of their players had the conscious to help out their guilds in game. Ye Xiu felt like there wasn't any hope.

After a fierce showing between Blue Brook Guild and Samsara, the fans gradually calmed down and the game became peaceful again. Snatching bosses was something that always needed to be done, but this time, everyone knew a new opponent had come: God Ye Qiu and his four guild alliance.

Last week, everyone was busy fighting with each other, so they never actually faced them, but now, everyone would be facing this new challenge. The guild core members were all somewhat uneasy. Their opponent was no small fry.

Early Monday morning, three wild bosses spawned across the Heavenly Domain. The four guild alliance made an impressive showing, but weren't able to take any of these three bosses in the end. However, this was because God Ye Qiu wasn't there. The four guilds were relying on their own abilities to fight. It was a big difference without God Ye Qiu's leadership and support.

Later in the morning, Ye Xiu's group logged on. Loulan Slash and the other guild leaders were eagerly awaiting for him to come online. Even though different players could cycle through the guild characters, in their group, Ye Xiu himself was important, not his character. When Ye Xiu wasn't online, they could only pray that no bosses spawned. Last night, three had spawned. The four guild

alliance had attempted to contest them, but they failed. The top guilds were on their utmost guard against them. All of the top guilds seemed to be together too in this, as if the four guild alliance was their number one enemy.

It had to be said that this was because of Ye Xiu's terror. After knowing that Ye Xiu was behind this, the top guilds couldn't help but gather together in fear. It wasn't like before, where they would discuss with each other for a long time before coming to a conclusion .

Now, two words came out in their discussion group: "HE'S HERE!" The enemy Ye Xiu had arrived.

Another two words: "BE CAREFUL!!" And with this, an alliance was formed.

The four guilds' attack didn't go well for them, so the four guild leaders revised their sleep schedule to match Ye Xiu's. In the morning, they sighed: "Sure enough, God Ye Qiu is very important. Without him, our four guilds are nothing!"

Because of God Ye Qiu's addition, they became the target of everyone, so the difficulty in snatching bosses changed. This was something that they had failed to realize.

Chapter 695: Four Person Representative Group

Loulan Slash and the other three guild leaders gathered together, but Lord Grim was still missing from their friends list. Ever since they became allies, they promised to meet up at a certain time everyday. However, when the four met up at the designated time, God had yet to log on. They suddenly became very anxious.

“Why hasn’t God arrived yet?” The four were worried. After hearing about the reports for the three battles last night, they all knew that God’s existence was indispensable. They wouldn’t be able to do anything without him!

At this moment, all four guild leaders received a friend request at the same time. The friend requests were all from a player called Enlightened Lord. They also saw the reason for the request: Lord Grim.

“Hm?” The four were puzzled, but they still accepted the friend request.

“It’s me.” The Enlightened Lord guy messaged as soon as he was added.

“God?” The four expressed their uncertainty all at once.

“Yeah!”

“Why did you change accounts?” The four couldn’t understand.

“It doesn’t matter.” Ye Xiu replied unhurriedly. Of course, there was a reason for using an alternate account. Ye Xiu reckoned that if they fought for bosses, the moment Lord Grim came out to the front, all of the big guilds would go over and eliminate him at all costs. This was very disruptive towards the balance! Everyone was there to snatch bosses. It wouldn’t be convenient to provoke everyone to kill him first. As a result, Ye Xiu decided to use an alternate account if he really needed to.

They had a quite a lot of alternate accounts. Wei Chen and Chen Guo bought them with Wei Chen’s earnings. In the end, Chen Guo gloomily discovered: why did she ask others to help build a guild?! Couldn’t she just make up for their lack of numbers with all of these alternate accounts?

Thus, Guild Happy was established once they gathered all these side accounts together. However, it was quite lonely because apart from Chen Guo’s Chasing Haze and the Battle Mage who left Excellent Era with her, Forest Landscape, there weren’t any other live players in the guild. Everyone else was just alternate accounts. The account cards were lying neatly in the drawer, without any trace of life or use.

It still hadn’t been five days since Lord Grim, Soft Mist, and Steamed Bun Invasion left Heavenly Justice. The friends that Chen Guo urged to join weren’t enough as well.

Today was good though. A third live name had finally been added to the guild: Enlightened Lord, a Cleric among the bundle of

accounts they bought. The original equipment on him was pretty bad. The three had gained quite a lot from their diligent scrap picking during these past few days. However, Ye Xiu was to lazy to pick equipment from their harvest, so he asked Chen Guo for some gold so he could directly buy his equipment from the market. Just like this, he gathered together a some mediocre equipment.

After that, he sent friend requests to the four guild leaders. After the request was accepted and everyone was now in touch again, they were ready to kill any bosses that appeared.

After Samsara and Blue Brook Guild calmed down, everyone finally stopped fighting. Even though there were still a few clashes from time to time, the scale of the conflict between them wasn't big enough for a scrap picking ground. Ye Xiu's group of three had free time since there was nothing to do. Ye Xiu was casually walking around with his Enlightened Lord, while Tang Rou and Steamed Bun were practicing.

Yes, practice. Those two were no longer casually mucking around like normal players in the game. Ye Xiu was researching and organizing a set of specialized training programs.

Pro teams had their own training programs, but practice naturally relied on a variety of programs through the computer. Ye Xiu didn't have any of the programs on hand, but he understood the reasoning behind the practice drills. As a result, he adopted a primitive method by using Glory's in-game environment to design different kinds of drills. Although they weren't as targeted or effective as those specialized programs, he didn't have a better way.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun needed these kinds of repetitive systematic training methods in order to strengthen and consolidate their skills. It also helped to raise their awareness in the game. These drills weren't effective if they were only practiced for a day or two. Like exercising the body, they required repetition. These repetitive practices were relatively dull, after they passed their phases of newness. However, hard work was necessary if one wanted to become a true professional player.. If one only played for fun, they could only become a skilled online player at best.

Professional player. The word before player was professional. If one wanted to become a pro player, he or she must have a professional attitude. These kinds of repetitive drills would build up one of the required attitudes for a professional players. These drills would accompany the player throughout their whole career. The players relied on these training methods to improve and strengthen their skills, while older players needed them to adjust and maintain them. It seemed as if Ye Xiu never specifically trained for these? This was because with his skill level, he was able to apply the theory into practice. As long as he was aware, he was able to complete these practices daily, through killing mobs, PK, and even when he was hurrying along his way. He didn't need to use things like computer software. For him, training opportunities were everywhere.

Tang Rou and Steamed Bun were still new to the training, so they were enthusiastic. However, the two didn't practice for long today before Martial Awareness, Parade's guild leader, sent everyone some news. A boss had spawned.

Level 70 Wild boss, Dolaki Stadium, Gladiator Vitalivis.

This boss was geared towards the Assassin from the Night Walker class. However, it possessed a shield like a Knight. It was a boss' speciality to be able to have a mixture of classes. The players had gotten used to it, so they didn't have too many sentiments. Like facing every other wild boss, the boss itself was never the hard part. The hard part was snatching the boss from all of the other guilds.

"Let's hurry." They had already lost three bosses last night due to God's absence. Now that he along with the other four guilds were here, they could finally strike with their full power. In addition, this was after their period of convenient pickings. They could finally formally compete with the big guilds for the boss.

Level 70 wild bosses. It went without saying that the big guilds would go at full power. Their success or failure this time would truly determine whether their alliance was worth it.

"Let's set off!" Ye Xiu called for Tang Rou and Steamed Bun and advanced with his Cleric, Enlightened Lord. Tang Rou and Steamed Bun also switched to their alternate accounts. Even though Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion drew less enmity than Lord Grim, the big guilds would definitely know that these two were sworn followers of God Ye Qiu. They wouldn't be any better, when they were on the battlefield. Ye Xiu felt that it was better to stay low-key. After the three had switched to their side accounts, did they have to hide their title as part of Guild Happy? Although it was just recently established in the Heavenly Domain, the news must have spread out from the tenth server. The big guilds most probably knew whose guild this belonged to.

This time, there were no longer only three people who represented Guild Happy. There was a fourth person.

Little Cold Hands.

He already left Tyrannical Ambition and was considered to have transferred to Happy officially. However, his character was similar to Lord Grim. It still hadn’t been five days since he left, so he couldn’t join the guild yet.

He was already a member of the team, so Ye Xiu didn’t hide the current situation of the guild. The wild boss was also something they had to compete for in the game. After hearing that Guild Happy was about to fight, Little Cold Hands hurried over, despite not being part of the guild yet.

Dolaki Stadium was near Maluo City and the teleportation portal there was destination that had to be passe, so the two sides agreed to meet up here. By the time Little Cold Hands rushed over, he saw many players with the title of the big guilds. Players with exceptional equipment were constantly teleporting here and rushing towards the same direction.

Little Cold Hands saw these players and knew this was going to be a big event. Then, he spun around, searching for the person who called him to come here and soon heard a voice: “Little Hands, this way!”

Little Cold Hands spun around once again. He could hear the

voice, but he couldn't find the person. However, he soon received an invitation to join in their group. The invitor was Enlightened Lord.

"Hm?" Little Cold Hands spun around again and finally three characters at the foot of the wall beside the portal. Enlightened Lord was a Cleric among the three, alongside a Battle Mage and Brawler. The three players together seemed unalarming yet scary. If someone told him in the past, that these three were prepared to snatch a wild boss with these equipment, he would definitely die of laughter.

After accepting the invite , Little Cold Hands saw a message in the group chat that put away his doubt: "It's us."

Little Cold Hands walked over to meet with the three. Ye Xiu took the initiative to explain: "Our main accounts are too obvious. We need to stay low-key."

"……"

"Alright, let's set off!" Ye Xiu said.

"Just the four of us?" Little Cold Hands asked.

"The allied forces will arrive soon." Ye Xiu said.

"It's just the four of us?" Little Cold Hands obviously didn't treat the allied forces as his own people.

“Do you have any problems with that?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No..... aren’t our numbers a bit too few?” Little Cold Hands sweat. A bit too few? It was way too few! All of the leveling areas near Maluo City were Level 70. The wild boss would definitely be Level 70 as well. Even though Little Cold Hands had never joined such a high-level battle, but coming out of a big guild, even if he had never eaten a pig, he had still seen one before. The guilds would definitely send out the strongest elite groups to face the Level 70 wild boss and they were planning to compete with just four of them?

“It’s quite a lot. There were only three of us before you joined.” Ye Xiu said.

“.....” Little Cold Hands didn’t know what to say. Could this be the temperament of a professional team?

As they traveled, Ye Xiu got in touch with the four guild leaders. After asking everyone for their location, they chose a place and soon met up. Loulan Slash, Yue Ziqin, White Stream, and Martial Awareness were only leaders of a mediuml guild in the eyes of top guilds such as Blue Brook Guild, Herb Garden and Tyrannical Ambition. On the other hand, in the eyes of normal players, they were worthy of being looked up to..

The four guild leaders brought their troops with them. They all valued this boss, so they brought their strongest elites. This could be seen just from their equipment. In comparison, Guild Happy

only had four people and their equipment only got worse after one another. This was called..... a five guild alliance? Little Cold Hands was in a trance. Of course, he knew very well that they weren't a part of the alliance because of the guild's strength, but rather because of God Ye Qiu God. Even so, now that everyone had gathered together, just from the sheer number of players that had gathered, their own side seemed much weaker. As for the other three on his side, they didn't seem to feel any discomfort towards this matter at all.

Yes..... They even had more people this time!

Up until now, they only ever had three people.

Chapter 696: Guild Feature

“What’s the situation like over there?” Ye Xiu’s Englightened Lord didn’t stop moving, after meeting up with the four players. He continued to head towards the Stadium, while asking them. Loulan Slash and the other three respected figures in the game purposefully stood to the left and right of Enlightened Lord, placing him in the center. Afterwards, Parade’s guild leader, Martial Awareness, who had first discovered the boss, explained the situation.

“The situation is looking grim. Three guilds located the boss before us. From our observations of the teleport formation, three other guilds are en route.” Martial Awareness introduced.

“Six guilds? That’s okay. That’s not too many.” Ye Xiu said.

For wild bosses, there were usually be around ten or so Club guilds with the strength to compete. Only six guilds participating could be considered a small number.

“Six guilds is just for now.” Martial Awareness expressed.

“Yeah, I know. Stay on the lookout. Have the three guilds ahead made any movements yet?” Ye Xiu said.

“They haven’t for now. They haven’t finished gathering their troops together.” Martial Awareness said.

“Which three guilds arrived first?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Tyrannical Ambition, Misty Castle, and Howling Heights.” Martial Awareness said.

“How strong are these three guilds exactly?” Ye Xiu asked. He didn’t have a deep understanding of the game. He knew that Blue Brook Guild, Herb Garden, and Tyrannical Ambition were the strongest guilds and had been christened the Three Great Guilds. He only knew about these sorts of common knowledge. As for how each guild stacked against each other, Ye Xiu believed that no one knew better than the guilds competing against them.

As expected, Martial Awareness replied clearly: “Tyrannical Ambition is a bit stronger than the others. In a large-scale PK battle, Tyrannical Ambition stands out. If you compare Misty Castle to Howling Heights, Howling Heights is slightly stronger.”

“What are the class compositions of each of the three guilds’ elite teams?” Ye Xiu asked.

“That……” Martial Awareness wasn’t sure. Yue Ziqin and White Stream were also stunned. It wasn’t difficult to find out the class composition of the three elite groups, but it was just that their smaller guilds rarely competed against the top guilds. Their wild boss hunts were considered “poaching.” Directly competing was called snatching.

They could get information on these guild elite groups, but they just never placed much importance on it. None of the three guild

leaders could answer. However, Loulan Slash stood out. His team's original intention had been to become champions. He had arrogantly considered these big guilds as their pretend rivals and had thoroughly prepared to fight against them.

"God, I'll send over the information to you!" Loulan Slash said as he forwarded the document to Ye Xiu on QQ. Ye Xiu took a look. It was information on the elite groups of every Club guild. Not just the class competition, but even the names of the characters.

"That should be around what they have." Loulan Slash said. He wasn't completely certain. Groups sometimes changed players.

"Mm, let me see!" Ye Xiu continued to rush forward with Enlightened Lord, while skimming through Loulan Slash's document. Loulan Slash had done quite a diligent job with this document. He even had information on what equipment many of the group members wore. These details were a bit excessive. Finding the composition of the group was enough.

"Who will be the first one to finish gathering all of their members together?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Tyrannical Ambition." Martial Awareness said.

"Tyrannical Ambition will probably try to kill it fast as possible. Let's hurry." Ye Xiu guessed.

No one questioned him. The four guild leaders began to urge

everyone to speed up. Sprinting used up stamina. No one could keep sprinting for a long period of time. Speeding up required switching between sprinting and recovering at appropriate intervals as well as utilizing stamina potions. As a result, there were differences between different characters. Ye Xiu and the other guild leaders ran at the front. When Ye Xiu turned around to look, he discovered that Little Cold Hands was actually able to keep up.

"Not bad!" Ye Xiu praised.

"You talked about this in the materials you gave me. I thought that it would be be useful, so I've been practicing." Little Cold Hands said.

Little Cold Hand's strong points were his ability to judge the situation and his surroundings. His mechanics weren't anything special. It was only because he had played the game for longer that he was better than someone new like Concealed Light. As a result, he had also given Little Cold Hands a training plan to follow like he had with Concealed Light. These two had poor mechanics. They were far from being at Tang Rou's or Steamed Bun's level. Their starting points were different.

The training plan that Ye Xiu had given Little Cold Hands was more fundamental, but also more all around. For example, something like utilizing stamina optimally was naturally very basic. It was one of the items talked about in the training packet. Ye Xiu never told Little Cold Hands which of these things he should prioritize. Little Cold Hands learning how to utilize stamina without being told to do so showed his attentiveness and insight.

He had clearly thought of how he would only be able to keep up with everyone else if he could maintain his movement speed. If he couldn't keep up, then there was no point talking about any sort of coordinating. He was a Cleric. If he wasn't with the team, he was useless.

Ye Xiu didn't know he had done this kind of practice before. He didn't know how long it took him to be able to reach a level, where he could completely keep up with Ye Xiu and the others.

"Not bad, not bad. As a Cleric, flexibility is important. Only by being flexible can you cover a wider range. If the Cleric is flexible, the team can also be flexible. A good Cleric doesn't require his team members to deliberately look for his position. A good Cleric will always appear where he should appear." Ye Xiu gave a lecture.

"Tyrannical Ambition has started attacking the boss!" Martial Awareness said.

Martial Awareness also kept up with them. After all, he was a guild leader and utilizing stamina was a part of the basics. In reality, players in the Heavenly Domain paid attention to their usage. It just depended on their level of skill.

"As expected." Ye Xiu wasn't surprised, "What are the other two guilds doing?"

"They've started fighting." Martial Awareness said.

“The three guilds are fighting?” Ye Xiu asked.

“It seems like it.” Martial Awareness wasn’t at the scene. He was just receiving reports.

“Hurry.” Ye Xiu didn’t say anything else. They weren’t there yet. Saying anything was pointless.

°

As Gladiator Veta attacked the surrounding players. The three guilds began fighting with each other too.

The first to move was Tyrannical Ambition. Their players were the first to arrive, so they had more players. In addition, they were slightly stronger than the other guilds, so they didn’t care too much about Misty Castle or Howling Heights. Jiang You gave the order, and the elite group began attacking the boss. Even if the other two guilds didn’t attack, Tyrannical Ambition wasn’t going to ignore them. As soon as Tyrannical Ambition attacked, they also attacked the other two guilds. Tyrannical Ambition seemed to be quite confident in beating the boss and the other two guilds.

Tyrannical Ambition had the qualifications to be confident. The Three Great Guilds weren’t called that for no reason. Whether it was the number of players, guild storage, uncommon materials, or their elite group’s strength, they undoubtedly stood at the top. Especially because these things all complemented one another. If their elite groups weren’t strong, how could they get any materials? Without a huge number of players as their foundation,

how could they build up their guild storage?

After Jiang You gave the order, his Elementalist, Wandering Shockwave, also entered the fray. He personally acted, building up morale. His magic exploded, specifically aimed towards Misty Castle's Elementalists.

Team Misty Rain's ace character was an Elementalist. Influenced by this, the guild had more Elementalists. In their elite group, Elementalists were their main source of damage.

Glass cannon classes like Elementalists had explosive firepower. Jiang You himself was an Elementalist, so he was well aware of it. But he didn't cower. He personally led his long-range attackers to fire at the Misty Castle Elementalists.

The Elementalists of Misty Castle were outstanding and the Clerics of Tyrannical Ambition were exceptional.

The stars of the teams influenced which classes gathered in the respective guild. It had already become a feature of the big guilds. Their elite groups displayed this feature.

With the support from skilled Clerics, Jiang You didn't fear the attacks from Misty Castle's Elementalists. His decision was clearly correct. After the two sides fought, Misty Castle couldn't hang on. Tyrannical Ambition also had skilled Strikers just like Han Wenqing, who they admired. They imagined themselves as the King of Fighting and quickly tore through Misty Rain's formation. Once they got close, Misty Castle's Elementalists were practically

trampled to death.

Misty Castle wasn’t able to win. Their leader quickly ordered everyone retreat. Misty Castle’s guild leader, Misty Lock, wasn’t even there yet!

After quickly defeating Misty Castle, Jiang You felt very good. He turned around was about to give Howling heights a good lesson. But when he looked, he saw an Elementalist standing high on one of the stone pillars in the stadium. He was dressed in a blue-green robe. Jiang You recognized it as the Level 70 Orange equipment, Clear Sky Magic Robes. To be able to wear a full set of Orange equipment, this person wasn’t an ordinary person.

But this person..... Guild Howling Heights. His name: Hazy Scene.

Even though Howling Heights wasn’t considered one of the Three Great Guilds, they were at least a guild that could often compete with them. Jiang You recognized their experts, but he didn't recognize this name. But seeing his arrogant appearance, Jiang You felt an indescribable anger. As Tyrannical Ambition’s guild leader, Jiang You was someone who stood at the top of the game. Just by wearing a full set of Level 70 Orange equipment and standing at a high point, did he think he could scare him?

No, definitely not!

Jiang You was just about to order his troops to kill this arrogant guy, when that Elementalist made his move first. He lifted his

hands, pointed his staff towards Jiang You’s Wandering Peak, and fired a Fireball.

Chapter 697: Best Rookie

Fireball!

It was a low-leveled Elementalist skill. Jiang You didn't put it into his eyes. He simply stepped to the side and dodged it while counterattacking. Then, he saw that Haze Scene had leapt down from the stone pillar.

I'll still fight you even if you've jumped down!

Jiang You didn't hesitate. He finished casting a spell and aimed at Hazy Scene. Suddenly, he heard a boom. A pillar of fire erupted into the sky. Elementalist skill: Raging Flames.

The spell didn't hit Jiang You's Wandering Peak, so he didn't need to dodge it. However, this Raging Flames caused him to lose sight of his target. When the pillar of fire erupted, Hazy Scene was enveloped in it. Not even a shred of his equipment could be seen. Jiang You was originally about to click on his target, but he suddenly didn't know where to click.

Hazy Scene couldn't have just disappeared though. Jiang You relied on his experience to guess his general location and cast his spell.

Elementalist skill: Piercing Lightning!

A flash of lightning shot out from the tip of Wandering Peak's

staff. The lightning crackled as it moved in a straight line, piercing through the pillar of fire and hitting the stone pillar on the other side of it.

It didn't hit!

Jiang You thought to himself. He suddenly felt like something strange was going on around him. The air surrounding Wandering Peak seemed to be emitting tiny sparks as if lightning had passed through. The ground below him was becoming darker and darker. His view was becoming hazier too, as if he were in a steam cooker.

F*ck!

How could the experienced Jiang You not know what was going on? He immediately tried to cast Teleport, but……

It didn't work!

All of Wandering Peak's skill icons turned completely gray. Below his character's health and mana bar, a debuff symbol appeared.

Elementalist Darkness skill: Magic Prison.

No spells could be cast within the range of the prison. The prisoner wouldn't be able to use any spells for 4 seconds.

4 seconds sounded short, but Jiang You knew that, let alone 4 seconds, 1 second was more than enough.

Lightning and fire instantly enveloped Wandering Peak.

Elementalist skill: Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire. Jiang You could see the signs of this spell being cast, but he wasn't able to dodge it because the other side had countermeasures set up to stop him. Magic Prison completely silenced his spells. Using his two legs to run out of Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire's range was impossible.

Under the barrage of lightning and fire, Jiang You could see the fire pillar from the Raging Flames begin to disappear. Hazy Scene stood on the ground with his staff pointed towards him.

An expert! An incredible expert!

Jiang You had the eyes to see that, even more so for someone with the same class as him. His opponent had been able to complete two spells during the short animation time that it taken to jump down from the pillar.

Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire, Magic Prison……

No, three spells! There was Raging Flames too!

Casting while in the air wasn't anything new. As long as one had Mobile Cast activated, any spell could be cast while moving. The

problem was that it only took the blink of an eye to jump down from that height. Let alone being able to cast three spells, Jiang You was certain that he wouldn't have even been able to cast two before landing.

For someone to be able to do something far surpassing his abilities, what type of expert was this?

Jiang You only had one answer: a pro player.

As a Club guild leader, he obviously knew that during the competitive scene's summer break, pro players would sometimes hop into the game, perhaps to help the guild or perhaps to pass the time. If a pro player came out, how could he not participate in something as important as snatching wild bosses?

A pro player from Team Wind Howl?

Which pro player in Team Wind Howl used an Elementalist?

In the blink of an eye, he recalled a name: Zhao Yuzhe.

This very season eight's Best Rookie: Team Wind Howl's Zhao Yuzhe. His character was called Beautiful Light. Wasn't that also an Elementalist?

Jiang You himself was an Elementalist, so he paid more attention to pro players of the same class, even if they weren't from Team Tyranny. As a result, he was instantly able to guess his opponent's

identity.

Jiang You's heart fell. He hadn't expected Howling Heights to have a pro player participate. If a pro player came, the guild would obviously provide an account for him to use. The character would be wearing a complete set of Orange equipment too.

Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire was something Jiang You couldn't dodge. His opponent didn't show any mercy and cast several spells consecutively. By the time Heavenly Lightning dissipated, Jiang You was basically dead. Jiang You had previously attacked Misty Castle from the front lines, so the other side knew his identity and would obviously place great importance on him. Wandering Peak hadn't been at full health at the start of the fight either. Now a pro player was specially taking care of him.

Run!

The instant Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire dissipated, Jiang You was about to escape by using Teleport to hide among his people. Before he could even cast his spell, his character could only complete a turn when lightning struck Wandering Peak from behind, piercing through his chest.

"F*ck……" Jiang You cursed. Wandering Peak's health fell to zero. He died from his opponent's Piercing Lightning, the very same skill that Jiang You had initially used to counter attack.

"Hmph….." When Wandering Peak fell, Hazy Scene didn't even glance at him as he coldly humphed and headed towards a

different location.

Jiang You didn't guess wrong. The player controlling Hazy Scene was from Team Wind Howl and season eight's Best Rookie, Zhou Yuzhe.

The selection for season eight's Best Rookie wasn't as easy as season seven. In season seven, the Best Rookie was given to Sun Xiang, who also became a God that season. Every other rookie that year knelt before him. Sun Xiang had even been a candidate for that year's MVP. However, the MVP award wasn't given just based on his own record, but the team's performance as well. Sun Xiang had been on Team Conquering Clouds, a relatively weak team. They didn't even make it to the playoffs. How could he be qualified to be that season's MVP? However, for the Best Rookie award, even a blind person would have given it to Sun Xiang.

But for season eight, Zhao Yuzhe had to win it over two other candidates. It wasn't by a large margin either.

Zhao Yuzhe didn't think about that though. To be able to win the award was enough to prove that he was an outstanding player for his first year in the competitive scene. Zhao Yuzhe was very excited to be able to win this award because it gave him a lot of confidence. He felt like his position on the team would certainly improve. Team Wind Howl's current situation also gave him a lot of confidence for his future.

Team Wind Howl's original ace player and captain, Lin Jingyan's ability was declining due to age. In the All Star Weekend, he was defeated by Tang Hao and his popularity fell by quite a lot. Even

his own team's respect towards him worsened. Zhao Yuzhe only gave his captain respect on the surface, but in his heart, he never accepted it.

As for the other All Star on his team, Fang Rui, his skill level wasn't low. His character Doubtful Demon was praised as the Number One Thief in all of Glory. However, the problem was that Fang Rui was the representative for all those who played dirty. Besides playing dirty, he knew of no other way to play. Support for playing dirty was very one-sided. There were a lot of supporters, but there were even more haters too. Putting this kind of player as an ace player meant that the team would gain, but also lose a significant number of fans.

Winning fans in this way wasn't bad for new teams, but Team Wind Howl was a fairly strong and popular team, so dancing on the edge of a knife like that was too risky. As a result, Fang Rui's playstyle prevented him from becoming an ace player.

Then who would be given the title of ace player in Team Wind Howl?

Selecting the Best Rookie was one option.

After being chosen as Best Rookie, Zhao Yuzhe imagined all sorts of things. He even dreamed that his team would buy him the number one Elementalist character, Windy Rain. He even thought that it was very likely. It was already widely known that Team Hundred Blossoms had purchased the number one Brawler Three Hits for Tang Hao. Why wouldn't his team spend the money to buy him Windy Rain?

Zhao Yuzhe was excited from his own imaginations. He thought of his future as limitless. He gave up his vacation and ran over to the game to help his team improve. He already thought of himself as the team's ace player. When there weren't any matches, he should run to the game and contribute.

While the team buying Windy Rain for him was a bit excessive, Zhao Yuzhe wasn't overstepping his bounds. Lin Jingyan was old. Fang Rui wasn't suitable to become their ace player and pillar. Teams with someone who won Best Rookie would raise the Best Rookie to become their ace players. This line of thinking was completely reasonable. Zhao Yuzhe wasn't the only person thinking about it. Others agreed too.

Such as the guild leader West Riding Wind. When Zhao Yuzhe ran over to the game to help him, he regarded him as the future ace player of Team Wind Howl. This made Zhao Yuzhe extremely comfortable. He took the character and equipment provided by West Riding Wind and helped the team snatch a boss.

As a result, he met Tyrannical Ambition in his first battle.

Zhao Yuzhe treated West Riding Wind's introduction of Tyrannical Ambition's strength with disdain. So what? Tyrannical Ambition's elite group were just experts at a game level. Even if they were elites, how good could they be? To catch a band of thieves, first catch the leader. After killing off the other side's leader, what were they going to do afterwards?

Thus, Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene stood up high. He was provoking the other side, so he could kill off their leader in one go and lower the other side's morale.

He clearly succeeded. As soon as Jiang You and him faced off, Jiang You was killed. Zhao Yuzhe became even more delighted at his achievements. How could anything in the game be difficult for the Best Rookie and the future ace player of Team Wind Howl?

Chapter 698: Arrival

After Tyrannical Ambition's guild leader fell, the troops fell into disorder. It wasn't like no one could take over and lead the troops. However, their morale had taken a heavy hit. The other side simply lifted his hands and their guild leader disappeared. What type of expert was this?

With Zhao Yuzhe leading the way, Howling Heights was actually able to suppress Tyrannical Ambition. Misty Castle saw that the situation had changed and immediately went over to help Howling Heights. They would first take revenge on Tyrannical Ambition and then see what to do from there.

At this moment, Howling Height's guild leader, West Riding Wind, ran over to Zhao Yuzhe's side: "We've discovered people from the four guilds."

"The four guilds?" Zhao Yuzhe asked. The four guilds that the guild leader mentioned referred to the alliance formed by Ye Xiu. Zhao Yuzhe had obviously never of it before.

"Heavenly Justice, Conquering Clouds, Parade, and Radiant." West Riding Wind explained.

"What's so special about them?" Zhao Yuzhe didn't understand. A guild's strength was about the same as that respective team's strength. Of those four guilds, Heavenly Justice was a newcomer that would be joining next season, while the other three guilds were weaker teams. Why was he making such a big fuss over

them?

"They've allied together." West Riding Wind said.

"So what if they've allied together?" Zhao Yuzhe really looked down at the person in front of him, who represented Team Wind Howl in the game. He saw him occasionally in the Club, but he had never interacted with him before. Why was this guy so lacking?

"The alliance itself isn't too scary. The leader of the alliance is the truly scary one!" West Riding Wind said.

"Who?"

"Ye Qiu." West Riding Wind said in a low voice.

"Ye Qiu?" Zhao Yuzhe stared blankly, "One Autumn Leaf's Ye Qiu?"

"That's the one. He's started over with a new account called Lord Grim. Lord Grim is classless, an unspecialized character." West Riding Wind introduced Ye Qiu's situation in the game, but he was certain that Zhao Yuzhe also knew about it. It had been a very hot topic this year. The Best Rookie of the season in front of him didn't seem like someone who stayed inside all day, never looking outside his window.

"Ha ha." Zhao Yuzhe laughed: "You're still scared of him with me here?"

"Uh..." West Riding Wind didn’t know what to say for a moment. He had experienced Zhao Yuzhe’s arrogance before. Zhao Yuzhe didn’t care at all about a top force in the game like Tyrannical Ambition. He had the qualifications to do so, of course. A pro player’s might far surpass a normal player, but this was Ye Qiu! Known as the Encyclopedia of Glory, with three championship wins under his belt, and countless other titles awarded to him. Any of these was enough to decimate a "Best Rookie".

What was Best Rookie? That was a award given to the Best Rookie of that season. Not every Best Rookie was like Sun Xiang, who could immediately contend for the MVP title. A Best Rookie award was certainly something to be proud of, but Zhao Yuzhe shouldn’t be that confident!

"Where’s Ye Qiu? It’s a rare opportunity to be able to receive a lesson from a senior in the game. I just don’t know what his level is at after having retired for half a year." Zhao Yuzhe was eager to fight him. He couldn’t help but think of Tang Hao’s junior succeeds the senior. What an incredible moment that was! Even though the loser of the match had been his team’s captain, Zhao Yuzhe only had feelings of admiration and envy for Tang Hao. He also hoped that he could one day replicate such a beautiful scene.

He had already tried looking for this type of opportunity in his matches. Now, he had found one in the game. As soon as heard that he could contend with a God, Zhao Yuzhe immediately got fired up.

West Riding Wind was speechless at this kid’s arrogance. He had

been managing Howling Heights for several years. He could be considered Zhao Yuzhe's senior, but the problem was that even though pro players didn't have any official authority over others in the Club, everyone treated them like superiors. While West Riding Wind didn't like Zhao Yuzhe's satisfied look, it wasn't like he could order him around either.

In the end, West Riding Wind felt like he shouldn't invite humiliation onto himself. He heard that Zhao Yuzhe didn't even listen to his team captain Lin Jingyan's words!

"Their people are coming closer, but we haven't seen any sight of Ye Qiu." West Riding Wind reported obediently.

"His character's called Lord Grim? Okay. I'll wait for him here." Zhao Yuzhe proudly stated.

You're waiting for him..... Does he even f*cking know who you are? West Riding Wind ridiculed him in his head. His mouth, on the other hand, moved in a different manner: "Thank you for your hard work." And then he went over to lead his troops.

There were still parts of Zhao Yuzhe, which he appreciated. For example, Zhao Yuzhe didn't require him to give up any of his authority as a leader. He simply took an account and rushed to aid their troops. Of course, he didn't rule out the possibility that he might just be thinking of showing off his skills in front of everyone.

Ye Xiu and the others finally arrived at Dolaki Stadium. Because

they had rushed over at full speed and everyone had different skill levels, the troops weren't very organized upon arrival. The difference wasn't too big though. Even for the small Club guilds, their elites weren't bad. In addition, Ye Xiu was using a temporary account with make-do equipment, so he wasn't too far ahead of everyone else either.

Dolaki Stadium wasn't a small place. It had a diameter of 40 coordinate points or 400 units. It had multiple levels too. It wasn't like modern-day stadiums with just one large open field, but rather many smaller sites separate from one another. It looked like there were streets and alleys. The monsters here were the ghosts of the ancient warriors who died in the stadium. The wild boss Gladiator Vitalivis was the strongest among them.

To put it plainly, this was a gathering place of undead monsters. The Glory world wasn't limited to history. There were magicians, swordsman, and even people with guns. Some cities looked like ancient cities from the past, while others looked like steel forests of the modern-day era. It was rumored that, in the next expansion, apart from levels, equipment, skills, and other necessary updates, there would also be mounts.

The Glory world was so vast, yet there wasn't a way to quickly move around. It was something the players often complained about. Glory would soon have such a method of transportation.

Mounts were what players liked to call such transportation tools. The official name didn't use the word mounts, but simply transportation tools. According to the leaks, the transportation tools in Glory wouldn't just be limited to things that could be

mounted such as cars.

Once Ye Xiu and the others arrived at Dolaki Stadium, they weren't yet at their final destination. They still needed to locate the boss. They soon found the battlefield. During this time, quite a few reinforcements from Misty Castle and Howling Heights had arrived. Tyrannical Ambition had paid a huge price to deal with these two guilds. Tyrannical Ambition was currently in a very disadvantageous position. The Gladiator Vitalivis had already fallen into Howling Height's grasp.

West Riding Wind might not like Zhao Yuzhe, but he had to admit that this Best Rookie title wasn't just for show. Zhao Yuzhe didn't lead any teams. He only contributed with his individual strength, yet he was still able to win a lead for Howling Heights. His attacks were difficult for the opponents to deal with, allowing their own side to smoothly realize their goals. His eyes were precise and his decisions were accurate. Even though he was up against elite players, they weren't able to defend against his attacks.

Misty Castle even began helping Howling Heights deal with Tyrannical Ambition, but after Howling Heights firmly took control of the boss, Misty Castle suddenly realized that they were on the wrong side. Howling Heights had seized a huge lead for themselves, yet Misty Castle was still fighting Tyrannical Ambition! It was as if they were doing free labor for Howling Heights!

Misty Castle immediately switched sides. They had initially been beaten up by Tyrannical Ambition. Then, they were unclear about

the situation. And now they were fighting against Howling Heights……

All the guilds were here to snatch the boss, but Misty Castle's showing so far made them seem like stirring shit sticks. Misty Castle appeared to have no interest in the boss, instead they only seemed to want to add fuel to the fire.

"What are they doing?" When Ye Xiu and the others arrived, Ye Xiu surveyed the situation and gave Misty Castle an evaluation.

"Howling Heights has control over the boss!" The four guilds leaders were mainly concerned about the boss. They were quite surprised that the boss wasn't in Tyrannical Ambition's hands.

Apart from their four guilds, three other guilds had also arrived, but they were fewer in number. Even though they were elites from the big guilds, when they saw the troops of the other guilds, they didn't dare to make any rash movements. They were all hiding in different places, where others wouldn't notice, and waiting for more troops to gather.

Those three guilds were in an intense battle. Ye Xiu and the four guild troops were fairly close to the battle, but no one had time to pay attention to them. Ye Xiu was still observing the situation, but the other four guilds were in a hurry to act. They were afraid that, if they waited any longer, the boss would be killed.

"Okay. Let's make arrangements." Ye Xiu watched for a bit, before finally saying something. The four guild leaders

immediately listened attentively.

The four guild leaders heard the arrangements. Yue Ziqin, White Stream, and Martial Awareness lead their guild's troops and separated. Ye Xiu's group joined up with Loulan Slash. They would be the main attackers in this battle.

"Charge!" Ye Xiu didn't have too many words to his troops. They would first join the battle, before doing anything else.

"Charge!"

Loulan Slash shouted and took the lead. Homeward Bound, Ocean Ahead, Night Tide, and Thousand Falling Leaves followed behind him. They were in a team together. Any fight together was an opportunity for them to practice their coordination with each other.

How could no one respond to their arrival? Howling Heights currently held the advantage. They were naturally afraid that Cheng Yaojin would suddenly come out, while they were attacking the boss. The scouts dispatched by West Riding Wind obviously noticed the incoming attackers. Now that the four guilds had finally arrived, West Riding Wind and Zhao Yuzhe began paying more attention to this side.

"Lord Grim..... It seems like he didn't come....." West Riding Wind carefully observed the incoming attackers. He didn't see anyone with that name though.

"He didn’t come?" Zhao Yuzhe was disappointed.

"Over there! Heavenly Justice’s, Loulan Slash! He’ll be joining the Pro Alliance next season." West Riding Wind pointed out Loulan Slash.

"Really? Then I’ll go over and teach them a lesson!" Zhao Yuzhe spoke as his Hazy Scene casually walked over.

Chapter 699: Revive Him In A Bit

Zhao Yuzhe always sounded like he was invincible, but how could West Riding Wind let him go in alone against so many people? He hastily dispatched troops to assist him.

Zhao Yuzhe didn't say anything, but he clearly knew that this was common sense. He didn't stop West Riding Wind from providing helpers. If he actually thought he could stop them singlehandedly, his arrogance would have truly reached the heavens.

The two sides clashed. Without exchanging any sort of pleasantries, Loulan Slash jumped up and initiated with an Earth-Shattering Slash.

In front of normal players, Loulan Slash still felt a sense of superiority. He knew his skill level was far better than those so-called elite experts, but this time, he had miscalculated. He didn't think he would be facing the season eight Best Rookie.

Boom!

A pillar of fire shot up into the air. Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene flicked his sleeves and cast a Raging Flames. This time, the spell's purpose wasn't to conceal himself, but rather to arrogantly show Loulan Slash his might.

The pillar of fire enveloped Loulan Slash, but according to skill priority, Raging Flames lost to Earth-Shattering Slash. Loulan

Slash staggered momentarily after being hit by the pillar of fire and lost a bit of health, but he was already falling.

"F*ck!" Loulan Slash cursed. His stunning blade was unexpectedly stopped by someone's Raging Flames. It made him feel like he had been disgraced. He turned his character around. As he slashed downwards with his Earth-Shattering Slash, he thought of looking for that Elementalist, who shot him out of the sky.

The tip of his blade crashed to the ground.

Cracks in the earth appeared, where the tip of the blade struck. At the same time, Loulan Slash found the Elementalist he was looking for, because the Elementalist had taken the initiative to run towards him.

The Elementalist's jump avoided the shock wave produced by his Earth-Shattering Slash. Loulan Slash was still in the middle of his skill's animation lag. Hazy Scene landed next to him along with an Electric Ring, shocking Loulan Slash.

Once Lightning Ring hit, Loulan Slash was launched into the sky. Of all the knock-up skills, Elemental Power took the longest to execute. However, Loulan Slash actually failed to notice it. Unable to control his body, Loulan Slash was thrown into the air.

Boom!

Light flooded Loulan Slash's screen. Hazy Scene had tossed out a

Flame Explosion at him. Not waiting for him to fall, Hazy Scene flicked his hand and a shadow flew out. This was an Elementalist Darkness skill: Dark Missile. When the shadow touched Loulan Slash, it seemed to grab at him, pulling Loulan Slash back up into the air. Once Loulan Slash started to fall towards the ground again, he heard sounds of crackling. A Frost Ball flew over, where Loulan Slash landed. In an instant, frost iced over his screen.

Electric Ring, Elemental Power, Fireball, Dark Missile, Frost Ball.....

In just that short amount of time, Loulan Slash had been bombarded by a chain of spells. Loulan Slash no longer regarded this person as just another elite player. He already knew that he had encountered an expert.

Hazy Scene?

Loulan Slash had played the game for a long time now. He recognized the top experts from the various guilds, but had never heard this name before.....

His character was about to hit the ground. Loulan Slash refocused and immediately used a Quick Recover. Surrounding him was the pitter patter of ice and snow. Hazy Scene had already cast Blizzard to surround and isolate him.

Loulan Slash didn't panic. He crouched down and made a move. In order to break out of this situation, one usually had to use quick moves with short cooldowns. Loulan Slash decided on Collapsing

Mountain. He leapt out of Blizzard's range towards Hazy Scene.

But when the tip of his sword struck, all he hit was an afterimage. Hazy Scene had instantly teleported backwards. Loulan Slash soon discovered that he was surrounded by enemies. Who knew how many skills were raining down on him at this moment? Loulan Slash seemed to hear a snicker from the other side as if mocking him since his move had been so obvious.

Loulan Slash was furious!

Falling into a trap was obviously bad, but he wasn't alone. Behind him was his team's Cleric, Thousand Falling Leaves. God Ye Qiu was also using a Cleric account called Enlightened Lord today too. Even though Enlightened Lord had crappy equipment, Loulan Slash didn't doubt that his skill could make up for it. With God Ye Qiu backing him, how could he die?

Loulan Slash didn't think that it was possible. He also laughed in ridicule. He grabbed his sword with both hands and spun around, using a Whirlwind Strike to fight with the enemies that had closed in on him.

The greatsword slashed through the air, creating a whirlwind. Wielding his greatsword, Loulan Slash was actually able to send numerous enemies flying away. He also saw his health wavering back and forth. The Clerics behind him were working hard to keep him at high health. Sure enough, he couldn't die! Loulan Slash was filled with confidence. After using Whirlwind Slash, he targeted that Hazy Scene and shot forward with a Colliding Stab. He was about to teach this guy a lesson.

"Slow down!!!"

Thousand Falling Leaves hastily shouted, but it was too late. Loulan Slash tore his way through the enemy ranks. The Howling Height players cut off his retreat and swallowed him up.

The light from Thousand Falling Leaves's cross died down. Loulan Slash had broken out of her healing range. She looked at God Ye Qiu standing next to her and saw that he had also put his cross away.

"What do we do?" Thousand Falling Leaves asked him.

"Oh. Revive him in a bit." Ye Xiu said.

"D*mn!" Thousand Falling Leaves sent out an emoji with sweat pouring down its face. She didn't think Loulan Slash would be discarded so easily. Her gaze stopped over where Loulan Slash was located. God Ye Qiu was already directing his troops to break through from a different side. Gladiator Vitalivis appeared before them. It had ash-colored skin with its hollow eyes staring at them. It held a dagger in its right hand and a bone shield in its left. The Gladiator was currently locked in intense battle with Howling Height's players.

The break through their defences surprised Howling Heights. Their guild leader and Zhao Yuzhe had personally went over to block them. How were their defences broken through so easily?

"That Knight. Attack!" As soon as Ye Xiu's voice fell, a white flame ignited around the Knights facing Gladiator Vitalivis. Cleric skill: Sacred Fire.

The annoying part about Sacred Fire wasn't the damage that it dealt, but the 3 second silence. Ye Xiu's Sacred Fire had been cast at the perfect moment too. That Knight was just about to get an opportunity to use Maelstrom Counterattack to return damage to Gladiator Vitalivis. All of a sudden, his shields burned and a white fire instantly covered his body. He had already finished the actions needed for Maelstrom Counterattack. His shield had been ready too, when he discovered: F*ck! The skill didn't activate. My skills are all grayed out!

Silenced!!

Silence was a CC effect, which stopped a character from activating skills. If a player was put into this condition, players usually said they were "silenced".

The Knight couldn't use any of his skills. The Gladiator Vitalitivis's dagger still slashed at him. Caught off guard, that Knight was sent flying away. Not only did Ye Xiu's Sacred Fire stop him from using his skills, but it also put a marker on him. Heavenly Justice's players heard Ye Xiu's orders and immediately bombarded that Knight with their attacks.

Even though the main tank was the main healing target, the healers weren't prepared for this type of sudden attack. Numerous

players were focusing their attacks on the main tank. The boss didn’t stop attacking either. The tank was still silenced. How could their heals be enough to keep him alive? In an instant, the Knight was killed.

"Off tank!!!"

Howling Height’s players anxiously roared. Everyone knew what happened when the main tank died. If the off tank didn’t hurry up and pick up the aggro, it would be disastrous.

But where was the off tank?

Their off tank had died too!

Who knew when, but a Brawler and a Battle Mage without any guild tags were currently beating up their off tank.

Anyone who could be a tank had strong endurance, but the problem wasn’t whether the off tank would die or not. Howling Heights needed someone to hurry up and quickly control the aggro, but their off tank was being pummeled into the ground. Everyone knew: not good!

"Third tank....." The leader shouted, but the third tank wasn’t ready. He was like everyone else and hadn’t noticed that the off tank was out of commission. He wanted to hurry and cast a Provoke, but he was too late. After Gladiator Vitalivis killed off the tank, it spun around with a Shining Cut.

This low-leveled skill was extremely powerful when used by the boss. The Shining Cut looked as if it could slice apart the skies. Quick and fierce! No one was prepared. The Shining Cut passed and instantly removed three characters from the fight. Three other characters had dropped to critical health and immediately ran away.

Level 70 wild bosses were the most powerful monsters in Glory. Instantly killing a player wasn't anything special.

The third tank's Provoke was finally used, but he had taunted too many attacks. Apart from Gladiator Vitalivis's attack, Heavenly Justice had focused their attacks on him. The instant that the third tank died, he was at a loss: did I make a mistake? I used a single-target Provoke and not an AoE Roar. Why did all of those Heavenly Justice Players attack me?

"Fourth tank!!" Two voices shouted at the same time.

"F*ck!" The person leading Howling Height's attack against the boss hastily called the fourth tank over, but their enemies called it out at the exact same time and slaughtered their fourth tank.

"Stop them! Stop them!" The leader quickly reacted. With Heavenly Justice making a mess, they had no way of retaining control of the boss. They had to kill them off first.

Chapter 700: Concentrate

Howling Height's fourth tank was panicking, when he heard both shouts calling him out. The tank, off tank, and third tank leaving the stage let him know that standing out like an iron wall was definitely not a good option, so when he heard both sides yell out "Fourth tank!", he decisively withdrew.

His actions didn't incite any criticism from his guild because their leader immediately switched plans. Peace must be maintained at home before foreign aggression could be resisted. The internal conflict between players hadn't been resolved yet. How could they worry about the boss?

The leader ordered the Howling Height players to block Heavenly Justice. At the same time, he urgently notified their guild leader, West Riding Wind, about their circumstances.

West Riding Wind's side had slain Loulan Slash awhile ago.

Loulan Slash had been completely confident that he would be safe, so he had decided to charge into the enemy ranks with a Colliding Stab, but his health bar never increased. He wanted to show off his might and take revenge on Hazy Scene, when he quickly realized that something wasn't right. He soon figured out the issue. It was because he had rushed in too quickly! Loulan Slash immediately tried to retreat, but it was already too late. How could Howling Heights let him go just like that? The guild leader tag floated above his head. Howling Heights would do everything they could to kill him!

Howling Heights originally thought that the other side would try and rescue him, but the other side unexpectedly ignored him and threw their guild leader aside.

West Riding Wind wasn't just here for fun like Zhao Yuzhe was. He was very startled by this unusual move.

"Could he have been bait?" West Riding Wind couldn't help but think. After killing Loulan Slash, West Riding Wind received a message saying that there was an emergency going on at the boss' end.

"F*ck!" West Riding Wind was gloomy. Directly using a guild leader as bait to lure their attention was too crazy! But how much time could Loulan Slash stall for? In just that short amount of time, the other side was able to make a complete mess out of the boss' side. These enemies were very difficult to deal with!

Even though Lord Grim still hadn't been spotted, there was always a shadow in West Riding Wind's heart. Their big guilds had been tussled around by Lord Grim from the start of the tenth server, all the way to the Heavenly Domain. West Riding Wind knew that the alliance had been created by Lord Grim and was worried that this alliance would be stronger than the Three Great Guilds. How could the Three Great Guilds compare to God Ye Qiu?

"Quickly!" West Riding Wind hastily rushed back to save the situation. He also looked for Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene: "Maybe Ye Qiu is among them." Fortunately, he had a pro player helping him out, which put West Riding Wind at ease.

"Oh? Really?" Zhao Yuzhe initially heard that Ye Qiu wasn't there, so he had been disappointed. Now that he heard that Ye Qiu might be there, he immediately became spirited again. This guy was clearly someone who liked to pursue big name targets such as Tyrannical Ambition's guild leader and Heavenly Justice's guild leader. However, none of those could compare to Ye Qiu.

"Where?" Zhao Yuzhe impatiently asked.

"We still haven't seen Lord Grim, but he might be using an alternate account." West Riding Wind didn't have proof, but he had a feeling that the other side's offense was too abnormal. Ye Qiu leading them would be the only explanation.

"Okay. Let me pick him out." Zhao Yuzhe said haughtily. This time, West Riding Wind didn't feel too disgusted. He was actually feeling quite gratified. He really needed someone like this Best Rookie by his side right now.

West Riding Wind quickly led his troops back to the boss' location. They had been close by the entire time. but by the time he arrived, the situation with the boss had already changed. The Gladiator Vitalivis was no longer in the grasp of Howling Height's. Heavenly Justice was now leading the boss around by its nose.

"How did this happen?" West Riding Wind was shocked. It had been a while since they snatched the boss away from Tyrannical Ambition. Pulling back the boss's aggro so quickly shouldn't be possible! Yet how did Heavenly Justice do it?

West Riding Wind looked more carefully. He discovered that Heavenly Justice hadn’t taken the boss just yet. They were relying on skills like Provoke and Roar to forcefully taunt the Gladiator Vitalivis into attack them. The tank responsible for the boss was following Gladiator Vitalivis along the entire time, attacking it nonstop. West Riding Wind knew that this tank was establishing aggro. Once the boss turned towards this Knight, Heavenly Justice would have full control over the boss.

West Riding Wind saw through the situation in a single moment. He didn’t think that the person in charge of this side, nor any of the elite players wouldn’t be able to see through it. When he looked more closely, he saw that the players from Howling Heights recognized the issue and were trying to snatch it back, but there didn’t seem to be any effect.

Charging at the enemies wasn’t enough to defeat them and when their Knights used Provoke or Roar, it seemed to be completely useless, leaving the Knights puzzled. It was their first time experiencing such a situation, which required such precision and timing. How could they know that Ye Xiu was leading Heavenly Justice, paying attention to their usages of Provoke and Roar, and stopping the effects from working.

West Riding Wind was worried. Zhao Yuzhe didn’t care about any of that though. He warped a few times and jumped onto another very high stone pillar. He shouted loudly: "Ye Qiu! Come out and fight me!!"

He also typed it out in words too. Everyone on the scene saw it.

West Riding Wind immediately searched Heavenly Justice's troops. He also wanted to know where Ye Qiu was hiding! With a God like Ye Qiu leading them, someone like Loulan Slash was worthless. West Riding Wind thought in this way.

"Ye Qiu! Come out and fight me!"

"Ye Qiu! Come out and fight me!"

Zhao Yuzhe shouted nonstop. The messages in chat kept on being spammed. Everyone saw it and some people wanted to go out to shut that guy up. Ye Xiu kept on commanding the troops, while doing his job as a Cleric. Next to him, Ocean Ahead was casting spells. Seeing that God Ye Qiu was very busy, he couldn't help but remind him: "Someone is challenging you to a fight!"

Zhao Yuzhe was too arrogant. Even West Riding Wind felt uncomfortable, let alone the enemies. Everyone wanted to see this guy fall. And this guy didn't seem to know what was good for him and kept challenging God Ye Qiu to a fight. Ocean Ahead felt like this punk needed to hurry up and die.

"Mm." Ye Xiu nodded.

"To the front!! Berserkers, move to the vanguard. Paladins, pressure the rear! Knights, don't be negligent! Don't rely too much on the Clerics!"

"Thieves, keep placing traps on the ground along our retreat

path."

"Mages, don’t just think about dealing damage! Use more crowd control skills."

Ye Xiu gave a simple reply and then continued commanding the troops. At the same, Enlightened Lord’s cross kept flashing, healing others.

"Someone’s calling you out!" On the other side, Thousand Falling Leaves also came over to remind him.

"We’re here to kill a boss. Ignore that lunatic and concentrate!!" Ye Xiu berated.

When he said this, there just happened to not be any huge explosions from skills. Ye Xiu didn’t lower his voice either and shouted it out like an order. His voice seemed to echo throughout the entire battlefield. At the very least, many people heard it.

The battle instantly turned stiff. Zhao Yuzhe was standing so high up and spamming the chat too. Everyone knew who was shouting, so they knew who Ye Xiu was calling a "lunatic". At this moment, everyone’s eyes turned to look at Hazy Scene, who was still flooding the chat with the same message and shouting from up high.

The battlefield suddenly seemed to become silent.

There was a reason for this. The players from Howling Heights all knew that this person was this season's Best Rookie and their team's rising star, Zhao Yuzhe, but now he had been called a lunatic. It was quite a harsh remark.

Heavenly Justice obviously didn't know who this person was. They thought he was some idiot who didn't know his place. To think that he would actually challenge God Ye Qiu. Look. Ye Qiu doesn't give two farts about you.

As for Zhao Yuzhe? He heard these words loud and clear. He was furious! Pro players truly weren't ordinary. He was able to tell the direction in which the voice had come from. When he looked in that direction, he could see Ye Xiu's Enlightened Lord standing out.

Everyone had a guild tag, except for him. In a chaotic battle, no one would take notice, but Zhao Yuzhe was specifically looking for anything abnormal, so he immediately noticed it. Zhao Yuzhe found his target and made his move. Hazy Scene pointed his staff at him and cast a Piercing Lightning.

This skill had a quick cast time and a fast missile speed. Very few normal players had the ability to dodge it. When the lightning shot out, Zhao Yuzhe saw that Enlightened Lord didn't seem to move. He just seemed to stand there. He was happy that the attack would hit, but if it hit so easily, maybe this person really wasn't Ye Qiu? Even if he had retired because of his age, he should still be more skilled than normal players.

Zhao Yuzhe was somewhat disappointed, but then Enlightened

Lord suddenly turned his body. The cross in his hands flashed and a healing light showered towards somewhere else. At the same time, the lightning passed through him and hit the ground.

No way?

Zhao Yuzhe thought it was a coincidence at first. Enlightened Lord had turned around and cast a spell on his target didn't seem like a dodging motion, but he did dodge it.....

If it wasn't a coincidence.....

Zhao Yuzhe thought to himself. Hazy Scene activated Mobile Cast and leapt down from the stone pillar, similar to when he had fought against Jiang You's Wandering Peak.

Chapter 701: Elementalist Charge

Raging Flames!

A pillar of fire shot up from beneath the stone pillar and enveloped Hazy Scene. Zhao Yuzhe really liked this move. It was a very flashy entrance and it also made it difficult for the opponent to grasp his whereabouts. Zhao Yuzhe felt great just thinking about it.

It would be the same as before, right?

Zhao Yuzhe thought to himself. When he quickly cast his spell and prepared to attack his target, he suddenly discovered that he couldn't find his target!

He could see a lot of players in his field of view, but none of them were his target. Where did that Enlightened Lord go?

Zhao Yuzhe had been delighted at himself because he thought the opponent wouldn't be able to find him, but he didn't think that he himself would be the one to be unable to find his opponent. The pillar of fire from Raging Flames would hide him from view, but it also obstructed his line of sight. During that time, Enlightened Lord unexpectedly disappeared from view. There were players running around and fighting everywhere. Just where did he go?

He had already cast the spell and the skill went on cooldown. If he didn't throw the spell somewhere, it would be a waste. Zhao Yuzhe was helpless. He could only place the Heavenly Lightning

Earthen Fire at the position where he remembered Enlightened Lord being at.

Hazy Scene soon landed on the ground. There was still no sign of Enlightened Lord inside Heavenly Lightning's area of effect. Finding a specific person in such a large-scale fight wasn't easy, even for a pro player. Pro players wouldn't practice this sort of combat awareness. The team competitions were five versus five. Why would he ever need to practice large-scale battles like the one taking place here?

However, all pro players came from the game. If the pro player never played the game, how did the pro player get noticed? Zhao Yuzhe wasn't a stranger to large-scale battles. He didn't care about which side won the battle. He only wanted to hurry up and find that Enlightened Lord.

Zhao Yuzhe thought in this way, but who else did? Anyone with a Howling Height guild tag was a target for Heavenly Justice. As soon as he landed, several players started attacking him.

Zhao Yuzhe was truly quite skilled. Hazy Scene landed on the ground and did a 180 degree turn. His Elementalist chanted several instant-cast spells, stopping the incoming players from closing in on him. Then, he formed an Elemental Power, launching three players into the air. Zhao Yuzhe had no plans on tussling with these players and dashed into the enemy ranks. His Elementalist charged into battle like a Battle Mage. Zhao Yuzhe clearly didn't think much of these players.

Of course, if he really was up against so many enemies alone, he

wouldn’t be so rash. However, he knew that he wasn’t a lone soldier fighting an army. He might not admit it, but he was very satisfied with how Howling Heights coordinated with his movements.

It was the same as before. West Riding Wind knew that he couldn’t order Zhao Yuzhe to do anything, so he dispatched a group to assist Zhao Yuzhe. It was very effective. Zhao Yuzhe’s skill level was much higher than the enemy players and he easily tore through Heavenly Justice’s formation. West Riding Wind immediately ordered his troops to charge through that opening.

Even though Zhao Yuzhe’s target wasn’t the group battle, West Riding Wind still fully utilized his skills.

"Cut off their contact with the boss. That Knight!!" West Riding Wind shouted.

He hoped Zhao Yuzhe would see this point and help him attack that Knight, but he knew that it was just an extravagant hope. Zhao Yuzhe was only thinking to kill that God to show off his skills. How could he care about a boss?

Who would have thought that before he even finished yelling it out, he saw a spell hit that Knight. It hit that Knight right when the boss was attacking him too. Not only did both attacks hit and deal heavy damage, but it also interrupted the Knight’s rhythm. Gladiator Vitalivis’s direct hit knocked the Knight to the ground.

That attack was too beautiful!

West Riding Wind praised. It was unexpectedly Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene, who executed that attack. West Riding Wind's impression of Zhao Yuzhe improved by a lot. When it mattered, that punk was really dependable!

"Protect him!" On Heavenly Justice's side, eighty percent of Ye Xiu's attention was on the boss. How could he not have seen that attack? Don't look at how their Knight group was leading the boss along, the crucial moments depended on that Knight called Knight of the West. The other Knights were relying on their taunt skills to hold the boss. Those taunts couldn't chain together for very long. A steady control over the aggro still depended on Knight of the West.

Heavenly Justice had failed to protect Knight of the West, but then again, Zhao Yuzhe wasn't an ordinary person. His attack had been extremely precise. He borrowed Gladiator Vitalivis's attack to put the Knight of the West in danger. Knight of the West wasn't always Gladiator Vitalivis's target. His aggro was constantly being split between the other Knights. Knight of the West just happened to be in the way. The boss wasn't so stupid that he wouldn't care about any other players when he was heading towards his target.

Right when Gladiator Vitalivis happened to be attacking Knight of the West, Zhao Yuzhe attacked. A pro player truly did know how to seize opportunities.

Ye Xiu immediately ordered players to go up and protect him. At the same time, he healed Knight of the West. Fortunately, Gladiator Vitalivis's aggro wasn't on Knight of the West at that

time, so he didn’t continue attacking. If not, even an immortal would have trouble saving Knight of the West.

Gladiator Vitalivis didn’t continue. How could Howling Heights miss this opportunity? West Riding Wind had his troops charge ferociously to do anything they could to take down Knight of the West.

Ye Xiu had predicted it though. After Knight of the West was rescued, he didn’t continue attacking the boss and instead retreated to the protection of his allies. If he didn’t attack, the boss’s aggro on him would slowly decrease, but his life was much more important right now.

Ye Xiu was prompt with his decisions. Although Howling Heights pounced on him fiercely, the target was quickly protected. No matter how fiercely they fought, they wouldn’t be able to kill their target. As the two sides fought, Ye Xiu finally noticed Hazy Scene. That attack was perfectly timed. If it was on purpose, then no matter if it was his mechanics or his awareness, this player was very skilled. Any player could see that.

"Who is he?" Ye Xiu asked Thousand Falling Leaves. He was using a Cleric, so he often stood with Thousand Falling Leaves, who was also a Cleric.

"Who?" Thousand Falling Leaves didn’t know who Ye Xiu was talking about.

"That Elementalist, Hazy Scene." Ye Xiu said.

"No idea. I don’t recognize him." Thousand Falling Leaves said.

"He’s quite skilled." After Ye Xiu noticed him, he could tell that he was an expert. That previous attack wasn’t a coincidence.

"He is." Ocean Ahead walked over and commented. Players of the same class liked to compare themselves to one another. Ocean Ahead had been comparing himself with Hazy Scene ever since he started noticing him. He was quite surprised because this person wasn’t an ordinary expert.

While Ye Xiu and the others were observing him, Zhao Yuzhe was constantly searching. In the end, he finally found Enlightened Lord.

He really is still here!

Zhao Yuzhe was delighted. West Riding Wind thought his attack was to help him win this battle for the boss, but in reality, Zhao Yuzhe wanted to injure the enemy’s core in order to lure Enlightened Lord out. Now that he finally found his target, he tossed the boss aside and directly went after Enlightened Lord.

West Riding Wind wasn’t ready for such a sudden change in target. Although the two sides didn’t communicate, he always sent out players to assist him. It was a crucial moment for the boss right now, but Hazy Scene was suddenly going somewhere else.....

West Riding Wind turned around and saw Enlightened Lord.

He’s still trying to go after the leader? West Riding Wind thought about it. That was good too. If they could get rid of the leader, their victory would be that much easier.

As a result, while he continued to have his players cut off Heavenly Justice from the boss, he also sent out a portion of his players to assist Zhao Yuzhe’s attack.

"He’s coming!" Ocean Ahead cried out, when he saw Hazy Scene charging over.

He’s charging over!

These words were rarely used to describe an Elementalist!

"He’s coming for you, God!" Thousand Falling Leaves shouted.

"Protect me." Ye Xiu said.

This was very normal for a Cleric, but it felt weird for Ocean Ahead and Thousand Falling Leaves, hearing it come out of Ye Xiu’s mouth.....

Thinking was one thing, but they still did what they had to do.

Ocean Ahead waved his staff and cast a Fire Wall towards Hazy Scene to push him back.

Hazy Scene flickered and warped through the Fire Wall with a Teleport. He waved his staff and returned a Fire Wall to push Ye Xiu and the others towards him. The other Howling Height players ignored the fire wall. They had Clerics. That little amount of damage was nothing.

With a Fire Wall coming at him, Ye Xiu had Enlightened Lord retreat as he continued to instruct the Knights on the other side.

"Pull it towards the trap zone!" Ye Xiu didn’t shout this order out and instead typed it into the team chat.

The Knights understood. They had prepared this set-up beforehand. The Knights checked the direction and pulled Gladiator Vitalivis over

The eyes of the Thieves, who had set up the traps, lit up. They had been waiting for this moment for a long time!

Chapter 702: Just This Guild?

“Don’t run!” Zhao Yuzhe shouted loudly, when he saw Enlightened Lord retreating.

Ye Xiu ignored him. He focused on instructing the Knights on dealing with the boss because the boss would soon enter the trap zone set up by their group’s Thieves.

Zhao Yuzhe’s Hazy Scene chased after Ye Xiu. Ocean Ahead noticed that this enemy Elementalist was very skilled and wanted to confirm it for himself. After sending players out to block any enemy support, the two Elementalists began fighting each other.

On the boss’s side, Gladiator Vitalivis was chasing after the taunting Heavenly Justice Knights. The Howling Height Knights followed after the gladiator liked idiots. No matter what they tried, they couldn’t get the boss’s attention. Helpless, they could only use their bodies to block the gladiator from advancing. The boss wouldn’t just lock onto their target and ignore everything else. When it needed to attack, it would attack. The Howling Height Knights stalled for time using their bodies as meat shields. The rest of their group charged over and tried to disrupt the enemy’s control over the boss’ aggro. Heavenly Justice was obviously trying their hardest to prevent that from happening.

Characters fell one after another. Equipment dropped all over the ground, but not many paid too much attention to these pieces of equipment. The wild boss was way more important than anything else right now. Any losses in the battle would be compensated by the guild, so no one complained.

Gladiator Vitalivis had difficulty advancing because of this Knight blockade. There were always Howling Height players in front of him risking their life to block its path. A huge number of players slowly moved forward in this way. Ahead of them was the trap zone. Heavenly Justice was well aware of it and tried their hardest to conceal it. Howling Heights didn't notice it though. They continued to tussle with the boss until the first trap activated!

Bang!

A blaze exploded into a lotus flower: a fire trap. That wasn't the only trap in the area. As soon as the first trap triggered, two other traps next to it also triggered. A sea of fire instantly engulfed any surrounding players.

The Heavenly Justice players wouldn't take damage from the triggered traps. Gladiator Vitalivis was a powerful Level 70 wild boss. Let alone three traps, thirty traps were nothing to him. The Howling Height players suffered though. They were focusing on blocking the boss from reaching Heavenly Justice's players and had no idea that there would be traps placed here.

The damage from three Fire Traps wouldn't be enough to instantly kill anyone, but Heavenly Justice wasn't just standing around, watching the flames burn. When the traps triggered, Heavenly Justice immediately barraged Howling Heights' knights with AoE attacks, instantly killing numerous players.

“There are traps!” Howling Heights finally noticed them.

“Disarm them!” Someone shouted. Several characters rushed out from the troops and ran forward into the area of traps. Not long afterwards, a few traps had already been disarmed.

Thieves could place traps and disarm traps. In addition, Thieves were Howling Height’s specialty. The Alliance’s number one Thief player, Fang Rui, was a part of Team Wind Howl. Whether it was playing dirty or using Thieves, Howling Heights were the experts of it all.

At this moment, the Thief group skillfully disarmed numerous traps, making Heavenly Justice’s Thieves quite gloomy.

“Have people leave the group and trigger the traps!” Seeing how skillful Howling Heights was at disarming traps, Ye Xiu gave a ruthless order. Because he wasn’t familiar with the players in the group, it wasn’t good to pick out names for this kind of suicidal tactic. He simply passed it on to Thousand Falling Leaves and had her arrange it.

Don’t look at Thousand Falling Leaves as a girl. She was quite decisive. Without any delay, she gave the order in the group. The names didn’t matter. It was more important that the ones who undertook the task would be compensated.

The dirty Thieves immediately became brave after knowing that they would be compensated for their actions. Thousand Falling Leaves obviously couldn’t have them swarm out into the field and

make a mess, so she picked out names and made arrangements. The first willing player from Heavenly Justice headed back to the battlefield. The Howling Height Thieves were still disarming traps, when suddenly “Bang!” Numerous traps triggered and exploded. All of the traps were AoE attacks. In an instant, poison, ice, and fire swallowed their group…….

The Thieves from Howling Heights were all experts! No one questioned whether one of them had been careless. They guessed that Heavenly Justice had directly dispatched players to trigger the traps.

In an instant, all of the Thieves knew that their situation wasn’t looking up. They weren’t tanky classes in the first place. After being caught up in the explosion of several traps, their health bars had drastically fallen. Heavenly Justice had naturally made arrangements beforehand. Heavenly Justice’s executioners launched their attacks and wiped out the Howling Height Thieves.

The boss wasn’t affected in any way. Heavenly Justice’s Knights were heavily protected. They didn’t need to come any closer to the traps either. For now, Howling Heights had no way of disrupting them. Many of their troops were supporting Zhao Yuzhe and coordinating with him. And now, when they needed him the most, instead of helping them stop Heavenly Justice from killing the boss, he just had to go over and kill the other side’s leader.

There was nothing wrong with this type of strategy, but they had been trying for a long time now, yet the enemy leader wasn’t under any pressure. It was hard to avoid people from criticizing it.

Howling Height's Thief group didn't dare to move forward again. If they did, the other side would launch suicide attacks again. It was pointless to force their way through the traps.

"The boss is still advancing." Howling Heights didn't have any choice left. In the end, instead of blocking the boss from advancing, they would let the boss move through the traps before trying to snatch the boss back.

"Watch their Thieves carefully!" As the guild leader, West Riding Wind couldn't only give orders. He had to survey the entire battlefield. Right now, their forces were split into two sections. One side was fighting with Zhao Yuzhe and trying to kill the enemy leader, while the other side was trying to block the boss, but neither side was going well.

If neither side was working, why not try focusing on one side?

West Riding Wind decided to concentrate their forces towards one side, but which one? It was too easy to choose. He couldn't order Zhao Yuzhe to do anything and since Zhao Yuzhe refused to give up, wasn't that the only side he could choose?

He obviously wouldn't shout this order for everyone to hear. West Riding Wind gave the order in the team chat. Howling Heights quickly shifted their attention and began coordinating with Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene.

Ocean Ahead was attempting to measure Zhao Yuzhe's skill, but in such a chaotic battle, who would give them a peaceful

environment to fight in? As they fired spells at each other, their respective allies also rushed forward. A chaotic battle wasn't a bunch of one versus one fights taking place simultaneously. Just attack wherever there was an opportunity to. Who could care about all the other details?

In the midst of the chaotic battle, Zhao Yuzhe once again created an opening in Heavenly Justice's formation. Ocean Ahead's attacks didn't seem to be stopping him, which made Ocean Ahead very shocked. Not being able to beat God Ye Qiu was whatever, but where did this guy come out from?

"Who are you?" Ocean Ahead couldn't help but ask.

Zhao Yuzhe was slightly surprised. He was so confident that he had forgotten about his circumstances. He thought that after being awarded the title of Best Rookie this season, everyone would recognize him. Now that he was asked this question, he suddenly realized: he was in the game, using an alternate account. His enemies didn't know who he was.

However, this question also confirmed that his skill level far exceeded that of a normal player. Of course, it would be surprising to see someone with such skills in the game. Zhao Yuzhe had no intention of keeping a low profile. He had been very happy after receiving the award. There were also no matches to be played during their vacation period, which was why he had gone to the game to show off in the first place. Now that someone had noticed his existence, he suddenly became even more prideful.

"Zhao Yuzhe." After saying this name, Zhao Yuzhe mercilessly

returned a spell at his opponent.

Zhao Yuzhe!

Ocean Ahead was surprised, when he heard this name. He wasn't too surprised now that he was having trouble against him.

This season's Best Rookie!

Even though it couldn't compare to something like the MVP title, since it was restricted to only pro players in their first year of their career, being called the Best Rookie proved that he was an outstanding talent.

Ocean Ahead adjusted his position. He didn't dare to underestimate any pro player, let alone one with such an impressive award.

"Best Rookie, Zhao Yuzhe???"

When this name came out, Ocean Ahead wasn't the only one who heard it. Because he was an Elementalist, he was more familiar with pro Elementalist players, so he immediately recalled this name. The other players took a bit longer, but they quickly realized who was in front of them.

Best Rookie!

Even though he was still a rookie, he still won this award. He had already garnered quite a bit of attention during the season. Zhao Yuzhe wasn't a new name. Even more people remembered it after he won the award. Now that Heavenly Justice's players finally realized who it was, they were slightly stunned from astonishment.

Not bad. Not bad at all.

Zhao Yuzhe was very satisfied by the shock that his name brought to the other players. West Riding Wind was crafty. He knew that when Zhao Yuzhe shouted out his name, Heavenly Justice would certainly pause for a very short moment.

"Charge charge charge charge charge!!"

How could he let this opportunity slide? That instant, West Riding Wind gave a loud roar. The Howling Heights players all charged forward and broke apart Heavenly Justice's formation. Enlightened Lord, who was suspected to be God Ye Qiu, wasn't he standing right there?

"Retreat!" Ye Xiu also gave the order. Heavenly Justice quickly pulled back. When all of the Heavenly Justice players gathered together, West Riding Wind suddenly felt like something wasn't right.

Four guild alliance! Why is there only Heavenly Justice? Where are the other three guilds???

“Relay!” Ye Xiu typed out.

“KILL!!!”

The cries of countless players echoed out. Conquering Clouds suddenly popped out from the incline. With Conquering Clouds behind and Heavenly Justice in front, Howling Heights had been successfully flanked.

“F*ck! This stupid place!!” West Riding Wind was furious! Dolaki Stadium’s terrain allowed the other side to set up an ambush, and he hadn’t noticed it at all.

Chapter 703: Support

Heavenly Justice had already started falling apart from their attacks, when Conquering Cloud suddenly rushed out and disrupted the balance of the battlefield. They were like the Great Wall. They suddenly popped up from the incline and blocked the way. Heavenly Justice knew about them beforehand and calmly left the battlefield.

Zhao Yuzhe saw that his target was running away and attacked with a flurry of spells in anger. West Riding Wind didn't care about any of that. Heavenly Justice can run however they liked to, but don't bring the boss with you!

Yes, Conquering Clouds was standing between Howling Heights and Heavenly Justice, but how could Howling Heights just let Heavenly Justice go so easily? Of course not. However, both sides had been cut off. The side going after the boss was also being blocked by Conquering Cloud's sudden appearance.

The few players still near Gladiator Vitalivis were scattered around and surrounded by enemy troops. Before they could do anything, the enemy killed them off. West Riding Wind saw Heavenly Justice's Knights continue Provoking the boss, leading the Gladiator farther and farther away. And them? They could only watch helplessly. How could they break through the carefully prepared defense set up by Conquering Clouds so easily? Even with Zhao Yuzhe, it wouldn't be possible to do it so quickly. Zhao Yuzhe was starting to lose his patience too. He was randomly firing off attacks to vent his anger, making it impossible for West Riding Wind to coordinate with him. Afterwards, Hazy Scene suddenly disappeared.

Where’d he go?

For a moment, West Riding Wind really couldn’t find him with so many people out there. He didn’t have time to worry about him though. Gladiator Vitalivis had completely escaped from their attack range. As time went on, their aggro on the boss would slowly decrease. Heavenly Justice would then be able to easily take the boss for themselves.

West Riding Wind was becoming anxious. He wasn’t in the mood to waste time fighting with Conquering Clouds. He looked closely at the direction Heavenly Justice was heading towards and immediately ordered his troops to pretend to retreat. They would switch directions and cut them off. He wasn’t willing to lose the boss just like this! It hadn’t been easy winning against Tyrannical Ambition and Misty Castle.

Tyrannical Ambition?

Misty Castle?

He suddenly thought of these two guilds. West Riding Wind realized that he couldn’t ignore these two guilds either! These two guilds hadn’t given up yet. After Howling Heights snatched the boss from Tyrannical Ambition with the help of Zhao Yuzhe, Tyrannical Ambition had been counter attacking fiercely the entire time. Misty Castle glared at them like a tiger watching its prey as well. Howling Heights had been defending against them the entire time, but now?

Right when West Riding Wind was thinking about this, he saw Tyrannical Ambition and Misty Castle players enter his view. Heavenly Justice's sudden interference disrupted the balance. Howling Heights had invested more and more resources into dealing with Heavenly Justice. With their defenses weakening, they finally couldn't defend against those two guilds any longer.

West Riding Wind obviously wasn't so stupid as to think that they could win a 1v3 with just Zhao Yuzhe. It was just that since they had the boss and weren't having trouble fighting it, he thought they would be able to last until the boss was killed. However, he didn't think that Heavenly Justice, with God Ye Qiu leading them, would be so fearsome. After rushing into battle, they directly took the boss from the hands of the tank, secondary tank, and third tank, instantly turning the tables on Howling Heights.

The situation didn't end up in a deadlock like West Riding Wind had expected. Instead, they had been led around by their noses. Under such circumstances, how could Howling Heights care about Tyrannical Ambition or Misty Castle?

Tyrannical Ambition's and Misty Castle's goal wasn't to take down Howling Heights. They wanted the boss too. They had been delighted when Heavenly Justice suddenly interfered. They thought that they could use this opportunity to win the upperhand. However, they didn't think that Heavenly Justice would be so quick. Heavenly Justice charged in and charged out with the boss without tussling with them.

The two guilds thought they could take advantage of the

situation when they saw the boss being taken away. The two guilds also hastily chased after it, when they saw this scene as well. The other side had set up hidden troops to provide support, blocking any pursuers and allowing them to make a smooth escape.

These two guilds didn't go and fight with Conquering Clouds. They reacted faster and immediately circled around to cut Heavenly Justice off. West Riding Wind saw these two guilds running in that direction and immediately knew what they were planning. How could he rest? Without any delay, he ordered everyone to also give chase, but they were in a tougher spot. Conquering Clouds was following them like a ghost, refusing to leave. If they turned around to fight, they would lose time. If they ignored them, wouldn't they get wiped out? If they split forces, they wouldn't be able to beat Tyrannical Ambition and Misty Castle. West Riding Wind also didn't forget this time. Heavenly Justice and Conquering Clouds had appeared, but the other side still had two other guilds in their alliance. Where were Parade and Radiant?

West Riding Wind deeply felt the disruption towards the wild boss competition brought by this alliance. It seemed like, in the future, all of the guilds would need to dispatch more troops. If not, it would be way too difficult to fight against these four guilds.

However, that was all in the future. It was too late now. West Riding Wind finally decided to split his troops. A portion of his troops would fight with Conquering Clouds and the other portion would carefully pursue the boss. The other side still had two guilds that hadn't shown their faces yet. West Riding Wind hoped that these two guilds would stop Tyrannical Ambition and Misty Castle.

Everything happened as West Riding Wind wanted it to.

When the portion of his troops circled around to cut off Heavenly Justice's path, they saw Tyrannical Ambition being blocked by Radiant. Tyrannical Ambition was quite ferocious though. They seemed prepared to directly charge through Radiant's defenses. Their elites were truly very powerful. Many players in Tyrannical Ambition were fearless men. It was all related to their team's playstyle.

West Riding Wind obviously wouldn't go and join the battle. He led his group to circle around them, when he saw Misty Castle and Parade fighting with each other. Misty Castle wasn't as tough. They wanted to shrug off Parade, but Parade refused to let them go. West Riding Wind didn't join them and was prepared to circle around them. But this time, he felt a bad premonition.

Circle circle circle!

Circle to where? Did he still know where Heavenly Justice was? West Riding Wind thought of the direction Heavenly Justice had headed off towards and his current location. His heart suddenly froze. Now he understood the intentions of these three guilds.

To block them?

Yes, but more importantly, it was to stall for time. The other side didn't plan on simplifying matters and attacking the boss, while defending against their enemies. The other side was very careful and crafty. They repeatedly blocked their pursuers until no one

knew where Heavenly Justice had led the boss to.

"F*ck! This d*mn terrain!!" West Riding Wind cursed again. This Dolaki Stadium had medium-size fields inside large fields and small fields inside medium-size fields, all separated from one another. There were also plenty of drains and moats everywhere. It currently looked like a perfectly straight path, but there might be holes and tunnels along the sides, leading to other places.

It was very easy to hide in this map. Heavenly Justice had a hundred players attacking the boss. Even though the target was big, Gladiator Vitalivis didn't have much health left. Heavenly Justice now had control over the boss too. The boss would probably be dead very soon. If he sent out scouts to search for them, by the time they found them and sent their troops over, would the boss even be alive?

West Riding Wind was gloomy. He even had reports saying so and so guild had arrived, but West Riding Wind knew that no matter how many guilds arrived, it would be useless. If he received these reports, Heavenly Justice certainly received them too. If they avoided these guilds, they would certainly have enough time to take down the Gladiator.

Their boiled duck flew away in the end!

West Riding Wind had already lost all hope. He saw that his troops were still anxiously searching around. He didn't want to ruin everyone's mood, so he thought about how he should tell everyone their current pickle, when he suddenly received a message. West Riding Wind opened it listlessly. It was Hazy Scene,

Zhao Yuzhe's character. There were no words, just two numbers and a period: coordinates;

"Ah! Is that the boss's location?" West Riding Wind replied.

"Hurry." Zhao Yuzhe replied.

West Riding Wind dind't mind this harsh reply. His bad impression of Zhao Yuzhe immediately went away.

"We'll be there immediately!" West Riding Wind replied. Afterwards, he gave a shout and told everyone to rush towards the coordinates sent by Zhao Yuzhe.

He really was an expert and a talent! West Riding Wind kept thinking to himself. Zhao Yuzhe was able to figure out the enemy's location all by himself. Had he silently followed them at that time? West Riding Wind thought. He was happy that Wind Howl had such a talented player. The duck that flew away had just landed back in their hands.

At some place in Dolaki Stadium, Heavenly Justice finally escaped from danger and took control over the boss. They had more than enough players left to finish off the boss. Everyone's morale was high. Right when they were about to take down the boss, the Elementalist Hazy Scene suddenly appeared in front of them.

"Zhao Yuzhe!!" Quite a few players shouted.

"Mm?" Ye Xiu asked. He had been busy commanding the troops earlier, so when Zhao Yuzhe shouted out his name, so he hadn’t noticed.

"Best Rookie!" Ocean Ahead said solemnly.

"Oh. From Wind Howl?" Ye Xiu said.

"Yes." Ocean Ahead was wary of Hazy Scene. The other side didn’t seem to have any intentions of charging at them. After all, he was just one person. Challenge everyone all by himself? What a joke! Even so, he wasn’t standing so far as if he had people backing him.

"That little kid’s like a ghost who refuses to leave. Kill him!" Ye Xiu said.

"You go!" Ocean Ahead was excited. Two experts were about to fight!

Enlightened Lord turned around to look at him: "Bro, I’m a Cleric right now! You go!"

"God, don’t joke with me!" Ocean Ahead cried.

Chapter 704: Unafraid Against Ten

Ocean Ahead and Zhao Yuzhe had fought against each other earlier. Although it wasn't a true 1v1 and no winner was decided, Ocean Ahead had experienced Zhao Yuzhe's skill for himself. The notion, which Ye Xiu helped him realize, that "pro players aren't as simple as you think" was once again reinforced. God Ye Qiu suddenly called him to go and fight him. Ocean Ahead wasn't confident at all though.

"What are you afraid of?" Ye Xiu asked.

"I don't think I'm his opponent." Ocean Ahead admitted honestly.

"You have a hundred players backing you. What are you afraid of?" Ye Xiu was gloomy.

"Oh, that's true!" Ocean Ahead suddenly understood. It turns out Ye Xiu wanted him to bully Zhao Yuzhe with numbers. He thought Ye Xiu wanted him to duel him!

"Hurry! If he's here, Howling Heights will probably be here soon too. We'll first stop him, while the rest continue to move the boss." Ye Xiu made a decision.

"Understood." Ocean Ahead didn't hesitate this time and lead the attack. At the same time, he called out a few players in the chat to support him. Everyone else prepared to move the boss away.

One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight, nine, ten……

Zhao Yuzhe's eyes swept over the field and he saw ten players rushing towards him. The rest were preparing to move.

Ten players? Zhao Yuzhe sneered. This sneer was towards Enlightened Lord, who was among those ten players. A great God like Ye Qiu actually had to bring ten other players with him before daring to attack. What a joke!

Zhao Yuzhe looked down on this God, but he didn't dare to treat these ten players lightly. He had fought against Ocean Ahead before, and he still had an impression of him. Although Ocean Ahead's skill level wasn't anything amazing, he still recognized that it exceeded a normal player's skill. If it were just ten normal players, Zhao Yuzhe wouldn't pay any attention to them. However, there was someone with some skill among these ten players, so Zhao Yuzhe couldn't be careless. However, Zhao Yuzhe had no intentions of retreating. Long-ranged classes like Elementalists had an innate advantage when fighting against many. Kiting from afar allowed him to do just that.

The composition of the team being sent to deal with him was a bit troublesome. Zhao Yuzhe really wanted to show off. He wanted to see just how much ability a retired God and a somewhat skilled player had.

The ten players rushed forward. The first to attack was actually from Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene, showing his boundless confidence.

"Oh, how wonderful. He actually didn’t run." Ye Xiu was delighted.

Ocean Ahead had asked Ye Xiu how many players he should ask to come with him. At that time, Ye Xiu told him that if he brought too many, they would scare off the other side. If he brought too few, they wouldn’t be able to bully the other side with their numbers advantage. In the end, Ye Xiu told him that they should have around ten players. He was certain that Zhao Yuzhe wouldn’t retreat against this number.

Even though Ye Xiu hadn’t paid too much attention to Hazy Scene today, when Ocean Ahead told him that he was Zhao Yuzhe, Ye Xiu knew very well who this person was. He didn’t need to see it for himself to know the skill level of Howling Height’s Best Rookie.

Zhao Yuzhe took the initiative to attack. He cast a spell directly targeted at Enlightened Lord.

Ye Xiu’s Enlightened Lord was the only healer among these ten players. When fighting one against many, if the opponent’s side had a healer, it was common sense that there was no way of winning. In order to have a chance, killing the healer was crucial. Zhao Yuzhe was very courageous. He saw a healer among his opponents, yet he still dared to fight. He clearly didn’t care about anyone other than Enlightened Lord and Ocean Ahead. In his eyes, it was pretty much a 1v2.

Enlightened Lord sidestepped the spell. Among the ten player

team, there were two long-ranged attackers, Ocean Ahead and a Launcher. When they saw Hazy Scene attacking, the two didn’t hesitate to return fire.

Hazy Scene dodged while retreating. No matter how confident Zhao Yuzhe was, he wasn’t so stupid as to let his Elementalist get surrounded by them. He had to keep his distance.

Retreat while casting! Pro players could utilize their hand speed to gain time. It was very scary for normal players. Hazy Scene directly cast a high-leveled spell: Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire.

"Scatter!" Ye Xiu had given the order earlier. He didn’t say it out loud, but rather typed it in the team chat.

The instant Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire rained down, the ten players scattered. In the end, only two players, who reacted slowly, were trapped inside. Zhao Yuzhe wasn’t happy at his result. It seemed like he had been too obvious, allowing the other side to see through his intentions. No matter the case, a retired God had plenty of experience. Zhao Yuzhe couldn’t fight so simply anymore.

Ye Xiu cast a heal-over-time spell, which healed health every three seconds for twelve seconds, on the two players who were trapped inside Heavenly Lightning’s effective area and then left them alone. He instructed the other eight to surround Hazy Scene.

Zhao Yuzhe didn’t think of using this opportunity to kill off those two trapped players. That sort of delay could put him in a

dangerous situation. He wasn't stupid. He needed a better opportunity. When fighting one against many, he had to keep his distance while dealing damage. He needed to be patient. Understanding the situation, Zhao Yuzhe wasn't rash. Seeing the other side closing in, he chose to move backwards. At the same time, he noticed the other side moving the boss away and guessed the other side's intentions. Zhao Yuzhe obviously wouldn't let their plans go smoothly so easily. As he kited the enemy pursuers, he also planned on chasing after Heavenly Justice. His retreat direction would be in the same direction as Heavenly Justice.

"Attack him from all sides. Cover his back. Three swordsmen close in on him in a triangular formation. Don't be in a hurry to chase after him. We have to restrict his movements." Ye Xiu instructed.

A method like mindlessly chasing after a character and attacking wouldn't be effective against a pro player. Not only would their attacks not hit, they wouldn't be able to disrupt the enemy's goal either. If they blindly chased after the enemy, the enemy would just be leading them around by the nose, especially in a situation where they were fighting against one person with many. Blindly chasing after the target and attacking was a waste of their numbers advantage.

After being instructed, Ocean Ahead cast a Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire around Hazy Scene. Zhao Yuzhe saw it and gave another nod towards Ocean Ahead's skill level. In front of him was a Berserker and two Blade Masters. The three didn't stay close to each other. Instead, they spread out in a triangle formation as if they were planning on trapping him inside a net.

You want to stop me like this?

Zhao Yuzhe sneered again. He instantly saw through the other side's intentions, but he didn't care about these three characters. Even if these little characters were arranged in a solid formation, did they have the ability to keep him here?

Forcefully charge through them!

Zhao Yuzhe decided. Hazy Scene didn't avoid them. Instead, he directly charged at the three swordsmen. As he ran, he used his quick hand speed to quickly cast low-leveled spells. These spells were almost instantaneous casts. Hazy Scene's staff traveled in a circle, shooting three spells at each of the three targets. Hazy Scene rushed towards the Berserker following behind the Frostball he sent out.

The Berserker ignored the Frostball and met with him face to face. Zhao Yuzhe wasn't surprised. The Berserker didn't need to care about this tiny bit of damage, but did that Berserker really think that this Frostball was to open up a pathway for him?

The Berserker closed in on his target. He was about to use a skill, when he heard a bang and his character flew up into the air.

Raging Flames!

Zhao Yuzhe had used Frostball to hide his Raging Flames. The Berserker wasn't prepared at all. He didn't think that Hazy Scene's

attack would come out ahead of his. The Berserker was launched into the air and Hazy Scene sprinted under him. He also left an Elemental Power under him.

This was a feature of the Elementalist class. The spell covered a large area and had a long duration. During these three seconds, any character that was in Elemental Power's range would stay in the air for longer. Zhao Yuzhe thought the Elemental Power he threw down was very well done, but before he could finish being happy, he heard an explosion from behind him. Zhao Yuzhe looked back and saw that the Elemental Power had been blown apart by the enemy Launcher.

A powerful knock-up skill like Elemental Power naturally had a lot of counterplay. After being thrown down, it could be broken apart in such a way.

The enemy side reacted so quickly, surprising Zhao Yuzhe. Before he could regain his composure, he suddenly felt something abnormal beside him. Zhao Yuzhe couldn't turn to look in time, so he rolled to the side first. When he looked over, he saw a rectangular object at his former location.

Brick Throw!

This Brick came out of nowhere, giving Zhao Yuzhe a fright. Seeing where this Brick was coming from, it would have definitely been a back attack and induced a stun... if he were stunned, he would be surrounded. Even if he could escape, he would be in a sorry state.

Under Ye Qiu's lead, the coordination between these guys was very tight.

Zhao Yuzhe thought that the Brick and the Launcher's attack on the Elemental Power was all because of Ye Xiu.

He turned around to look for Enlightened Lord, when he saw sand coming towards him. Sand Toss!

Zhao Yuzhe deserved to be a pro player and the Best Rookie of the season. He didn't use an unsophisticated method like looking away. While he was still in his roll animation, he rolled again to dodge the Sand Toss.

When he was about to get up, he saw the light around him start to dim. Someone had blocked his path in front, a Brawler! His two hands were extended to push down Hazy Scene.

Tyrannical Chain Punch!!

Zhao Yuzhe was from Team Wind Howl. Which class was Team Wind Howl's best character? A dirty Thief was one, but the other was their team captain's Brawler, Three Hits.

And the character who was just about to beat him down was a Brawler. If he were hit by Tyrannical Chain Punch, he would be pinned to the ground, giving them more than enough time for them to surround him.

He had to roll again! Zhao Yuzhe reacted incredibly fast. He rolled again and actually dodged the attack.

"Steamed Bun, don’t be in such a hurry."

Zhao Yuzhe heard someone say.

Chapter 705: So Many High-Leveled Skills

"Steamed Bun, don’t be in such a hurry."

When Zhao Yuzhe heard this voice, he looked around, even while rolling. He quickly swept through the names on the surrounding enemies.

He was looking for that Steamed Bun. From what he just heard, this Steamed Bun played a crucial role in this fight. The person leading wanted him not to be in a hurry. Zhao Yuzhe needed to be wary of him. Hazy Scene had been forced to roll several times in a row without being able to get up to counterattack. He was in a dangerous situation, yet the other side unexpectedly didn’t immediately follow up with further attacks and instead was told to slow down. Knowing that there must be some sort of card up their sleeve, Zhao Yuzhe couldn’t help but be alarmed. He wanted to hurry and find that Steamed Bun, so he could prepare himself for whatever came next. But when he looked around at the ten enemies, there was no one named "Steamed Bun."

Zhao Yuzhe was gloomy. He now knew that the Ye Qiu wasn’t calling out a character’s name. Which one was Steamed Bun?

Then, he heard a "Okay." from in front of him.

It’s this Brawler?

Zhao Yuzhe had good hearing and instantly determined where the voice came from. The Brawler, who had just narrowly missed

his Tyrannical Chain Punch, was Steamed Bun. After this Steamed Bun replied, he didn’t follow up.

Ye Qiu was telling him not to attack?

Zhao Yuzhe was surprised. This Brawler had forced him to roll continuously in order to survive. He had to admit that this Brawler wasn’t as weak as he had originally assumed him to be. Even though Zhao Yuzhe wasn’t a Brawler player, he wasn’t a stranger to it. After all, he was a member of Team Wind Howl. Team Wind Howl had the number one Thief, but the more famous character was their team captain, Lin Jingyan’s character: Three Hits.

Although Lin Jingyan was a declining figure, Three Hits was genuinely the number one Brawler character in the Alliance. Zhao Yuzhe clearly knew how powerful Three Hits was. Having been trained in this kind of team environment, he naturally took more notice on the habits of Brawler players. And this "Steamed Bun" had actually been instructed to not follow up despite forcing him into an ugly situation? What did he have planned?

Pro players were on a relatively higher level and thought more when playing. Zhao Yuzhe was bewildered and paid full attention to this person in front of him. Then, he saw this Brawler suddenly extend his hands.

Strangle!

Zhao Yuzhe immediately had Hazy Scene retreat. When fighting one versus many, an attack with CC was far more terrifying than a

high damage attack. He was also worried about any high-leveled skills from his opponents. He could have dodged the attack with just a single step backwards, but he retreated three steps back and continued to watch this Brawler's moves carefully.

The Brawler raised his hands and threw a Brick. Zhao Yuzhe's Hazy Scene tilted his head and dodged it.

These two attacks……

Zhao Yuzhe pondered. Truthfully, he couldn't see anything strange about these two attacks, which made him feel even more uneasy. He subconsciously looked around and saw a Battle Mage behind him raise his spear.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks!

This Battle Mage's equipment wasn't anything good, but this Dragon Breaks the Ranks didn't feel weak. Elementalists didn't have any skills that could directly face such a high-priority move like Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

Teleport!

At the crucial moment, Zhao Yuzhe teleported. Dragon Breaks the Ranks passed by, but Hazy Scene was already gone. Zhao Yuzhe was able to cast the spell in time, but was left frightened and unsettled in his heart.

Difficult. Really difficult.

His usage of Teleport hadn't been graceful at all. He had used it to run away. Zhao Yuzhe didn't have time to analyze how he had been forced into such a state when he heard a loud sound from behind him. Flames engulfed his screen.

How!

Zhao Yuzhe didn't even have time to check his surroundings after teleporting, when the explosion arrived. No, to put it more accurately, this explosion had arrived the moment Hazy Scene arrived, not giving him any chance to dodge. He had walked into a trap.

The fiery light from the explosion still hadn't faded, but Zhao Yuzhe was a pro player, after all. He still had the senses he should have. Hazy Scene had been in the center of the explosion. The shockwaves from the explosion sent him into the air. Zhao Yuzhe hastily adjusted his view. He knew that being in the air would give the enemy many opportunities. Once he landed, he might drop into the middle of the enemy's encirclement.

The other side had guessed correctly as to where he would choose to teleport to. Was this a coincidence?

Zhao Yuzhe remembered that God Ye Qiu was there. He understood that it was something that could be done with the experience he possessed. His teleport had been done in haste. He simply teleported, wherever it was convenient to. It wasn't

something difficult to guess.

Zhao Yuzhe adjusted his viewpoint in a bit of a fluster, while quickly activating Mobile Cast. He felt like the following situation wouldn't be easy. He might not have time to stop and cast any spells, so he decided to activate Mobile Cast, which would allow him to move and cast spells with greater ease.

Fire Wall.

During his brief duration in the air, Zhao Yuzhe pushed his hand speed to the limit. When Hazy Scene landed, he finished his spell. The moment he landed on the ground and got up, he raised his staff and a Fire Wall rose up.

Fire Wall didn't hit any of the enemies. That wasn't why he used the spell, nor was it to block them. The other side had greater numbers. The bit of damage dealt by the Fire Wall was insignificant to them. Zhao Yuzhe simply wanted to block the other side's line of sight, so that they wouldn't be able to see his position. For normal players, such a reason might sound pointless, but in a high level battle, it might be enough to turn around the situation.

Zhao Yuzhe became cautious. He clearly didn't dare underestimate those ten enemies anymore. He wanted to win some time, so he could adjust his attitude and start the battle again with a new mindset.

The moment the Fire Wall rose up, flames spouted out from near

Hazy Scene. Dark clouds started to condense above him. Lightning flashed. In the blink of an eye, the lightning above began to weave between the fire spouting from the ground.

Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire was more complicated to execute than Fire Wall and it naturally had a longer cast time. If the Heavenly Lightning rained down at the same time that Hazy Scene erected a Fire Wall, there was only one possibility: the other side had predicted where he would land and started casting the spell earlier. Zhao Yuzhe had been trying to erect a Fire Wall to cover himself. How could he have known the other side had already placed a Heavenly Lightning at his landing position?

Zhao Yuzhe didn't appear to be too flustered after having been caught though. He was an Elementalist, so he was naturally very familiar with Elementalist skills. Normal players thought that standing still would allow them to take less damage than if they rushed out of the spell's range, but in the pro scene, the damage taken wasn't their only concern. There were many other things they had to consider.

For example, if Zhao Yuzhe wanted to take less damage from Heavenly Lightning and stood still, waiting for the spell duration to end, he might be surrounded by his enemies. The small amount of extra health he earned from standing still wouldn't be worth it. As a result, he obviously wouldn't make such a decision. The instant he discovered that Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire was being formed, Hazy Scene never stopped moving. Zhao Yuzhe knew how to deal with this attack and prepared to break out of the spell's range. As soon as he stepped forward, he immediately realized that this Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire wasn't being automatically controlled by the system, but rather being

controlled by the caster.

Controlling the spell by hand would naturally cause the spell to be more focused on the target, but the effectiveness depended on the caster's skill level. Zhao Yuzhe had only taken two steps and he was already feeling truly bitter. The other side's control over Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire couldn't be considered amazing, but it was better than the system's automatic control. The advantages of controlling the spell by hand could be seen. Zhao Yuzhe was still confident in breaking out of the spell's range before the duration ended, but it would definitely take longer than he had originally anticipated.

I need to break through forcefully!

With no other alternative, he could only go with the heroic option and charge forward, while ignoring any damage taken. He figured out which direction he wanted to move towards and instead of dodging, he directly charged through the spell range.

Success!

The area ahead was vast and open. Hazy Scene finally made it out from the flashes of lightning and fire. Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire still hadn't ended yet. Zhao Yuzhe turned around to look at the surroundings, when he saw his surroundings turn red like blood. This time, the Berserker skill Crimson Storm was waiting for him.

Without a doubt, the other side must have prepared this ambush

ahead of time. A high-level skill like Crimson Storm had a long start-up animation. Hazy Scene had just broken through Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire. It was impossible for the Berserker to have executed the skill in an instant, but in his current situation, Crimson Storm was waiting for him. The Berserker's greatsword crashed into the ground. No matter how capable Zhao Yuzhe was, this time, he couldn't avoid it.

At the same time, two brilliant sword lights came flying at him. The two Blade Masters directly executed Formless Phantom Blades on his two sides. The Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire behind him still hadn't ended yet. The caster had concentrated the attacks behind him as if forming a wall.

Hit!

In this situation, even Zhao Yuzhe couldn't escape from being hit. The two Formless Phantom Blades intertwined around him. Up above, a thick pillar of light descended from the skies, enveloping Hazy Scene. Launcher high-leveled skill: Satellite Beam.

Zhao Yuzhe finally fell into despair. So many high-leveled skills against one person. Unable to escape, he could only cast some spells to throw some resistance towards his enemies. When he turned around to find a target, he saw that Enlightened Lord and that Steamed Bun standing on the side idly, watching the spectacle. At the same time, Enlightened Lord was instructing him: "That Tyrannical Chain Punch from before was too rushed. Go carefully watch the video of Lin Jingyan that I sent you last time and see how he uses it compared to how you use it just now."

F*ck! Zhao Yuzhe listened. Whatever spells Hazy Scene was about to cast went up in smoke.

Chapter 706: Come Again

The blow was too heavy!

Zhao Yuzhe thought the words "Steamed Bun, don’t be so rushed" was some sort of tactic aimed against him. As a result, he became wary of Steamed Bun and stepped back an extra two times to dodge a low-leveled skill like Strangle. In return, because of these three steps, he ended up placing himself in a position that was within the range of that Battle Mage’s spear.

Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

Zhao Yuzhe was certain that if he hadn’t dodged this attack, he would have ended up in an even more miserable state than he was in now. However, because he dodged it, he stepped into a path fraught with high-leveled attacks.

Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire, Crimson Storm, and two Formless Phantom Blades.

Elementalists stacked Intelligence, so their Magic Resistance was decent at best. However, of these four high-leveled attacks, only Heavenly Lightning dealt magic damage. The other three purely dealt physical damage. Elementalists had low health and weak defense. After taking so many high level skills, he was practically at death’s door.

This was just the damage dealt to his character. Zhao Yuzhe had taken a heavy blow to his mental state too. Those words "Steamed

Bun, don’t be so rushed" brought a calamity upon him and now he knew that Ye Qiu was just commenting on Steamed Bun’s usage of Tyrannical Chain Punch.

Zhao Yuzhe finally realized that, in the eyes of his opponents, he wasn’t as intimidating as he thought he was. He thought that defeating ten players by himself was something within his capabilities, so he dared to challenge them directly, but it turned out that ten players was more than enough to deal with him. God Ye Qiu had only cast two heals so far and his Hazy Scene was already almost dead. God Ye Qiu even had the time to stand off to the side and give Steamed Bun pointers! Ye Qiu didn’t even seem to be looking in his direction at all.

Zhao Yuzhe was furious!

He felt like he shouldn’t be receiving this kind of disdain. Wasn’t the reason he fell into this tragic situation because of those sudden words? Wasn’t it because he misunderstood those words that he retreated three steps instead of one? If he hadn’t taken those three steps, he wouldn’t have been forced to teleport away from that Dragon Breaks the Ranks.

Everything was because he misunderstood those very words!

Zhao Yuzhe was upset. He refused to admit defeat in such a way. Although he didn’t have much health left, nor could he see any chance of victory, he still had to prove his strength. He had to make these guys understand that their reason for winning wasn’t because he wasn’t good enough, but because they got lucky.

These four attacks failed to kill Hazy Scene. He still had a chance!

Zhao Yuzhe made his decision. His right hand firmly grasped his mouse, and he turned to look at the Brawler and Enlightened Lord. He would win back his pride through these two players, but at this moment, Zhao Yuzhe suddenly felt something coming from behind him. Before he could turn around to look, Hazy Scene suddenly flew out as if he were gliding across the ground.

He obviously wasn't making these movements. Zhao Yuzhe saw the magic undulations coiling around his Hazy Scene. He hastily turned his viewpoint to see that the Heavenly Lightning Earthen Fire was slowly beginning to fade away. In the middle, the figure of a person could be seen. However, the figure was growing smaller and smaller because his Hazy Scene was being pushed farther and farther away.

This figure had a spear with magic undulations shooting towards Hazy Scene's direction.

Battle Mage, Rising Dragon Soars the Sky.

After four high-leveled skills, a fifth one finally came.

Zhao Yuzhe hadn't expected it at all. Relying on the visual effects from other skills to hide was originally what he excelled at, and now he had fallen for such a ploy.

Bang!!

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky crashed into Hazy Scene. This skill was a two-stage attack. The first attack dealt physical damage and the following explosion would deal magic damage. After taking the brunt of four high-leveled skills, Hazy Scene didn’t have the health to survive this Rising Dragon Soars the Sky.

"F*CK!" Zhao Yuzhe slammed his keyboard, but that couldn’t stop his screen from turning gray. From his ghost’s viewpoint, Zhao Yuzhe saw those guys glance at his corpse. None of them took much interest in it. On the other hand, they were much more interested in the items that had dropped from his corpse. After picking up the dropped items, they immediately left without staying for even another second.

Contempt!

They were absolutely treating him with scorn! Did those guys actually think they beat him so easily by chaining five high-leveled skills?

"Stop! Don’t leave!" Zhao Yuzhe shouted. However, ghosts couldn’t speak. No matter how loud he shouted, he couldn’t explain to those guys about this misunderstanding.

Besides, telling them about the misunderstanding with his mouth? It was as if he were looking for some sort of excuse. Zhao Yuzhe didn’t want to do that. He needed to prove it with actions and not words.

Revive!

Zhao Yuzhe moved his cursor to click on the revive back at the city option. Right when he was about to click on it, he suddenly thought of messaging West Riding Wind. Howling Heights should be here soon. If he had the Clerics revive him, he would save a lot of time. By the time he revived back at the city and traveled back here, the battle might already be over. Zhao Yuzhe also didn't know which city this character had set its revival point to because he didn't even think he would die, so he had never checked his character info page for such information.

He didn't click on the option and moved his cursor away.

Zhao Yuzhe hesitated. Reviving here naturally saved a lot of effort. but when West Riding Wind arrived and saw his corpse, wouldn't that be too embarrassing? But then again if he revived back at the city, he wouldn't be able to cover up his death anyways. Hazy Scene's red stats were proof. In this instant, Zhao Yuzhe hated how Glory reduced experience and stats upon death.

In any case, he wouldn't be able to hide it, so he made his decision and waited.

West Riding Wind led his troops over to the coordinates. On the way over, he told everyone how Zhao Yuzhe was truly skilled. They would need to rely on him in the future.

When they got near the area, West Riding Wind didn't see

Heavenly Justice fighting the boss like he had imagined. West Riding Wind had his second thoughts, when one of his players shouted: "Hazy Scene!"

"Where?" Everyone asked. Finally, they saw a corpse on the ground.

"Zhao Yuzhe died!" Someone cried out in astonishment. At this moment, none of them said the character's name. They all said the name Zhao Yuzhe. It wasn't strange to see a character dead, but Zhao Yuzhe's character dying was something worth being surprised over.

"Was he discovered..." West Riding Wind paid a silent tribute as he told a Cleric to revive him.

White light scattered and Hazy Scene stood up. West Riding Wind looked at his screen and opened his mouth. He wanted to say something, but he didn't know what to say. Hazy Scene didn't wait for him to speak though. After standing up, he quickly rushed in a certain direction. The Clerics were still hastily healing him back to full health, but he didn't care. West Riding Wind didn't dare to be slow and immediately told everyone to follow him.

Zhao Yuzhe knew his knowledge was outdated. No signs of Heavenly Justice fighting the boss could be seen in the surrounding areas either. Zhao Yuzhe couldn't find them, but he didn't say a word. He continued to move forward. West Riding Wind thought he knew what he was doing and had his troops follow him closely until the system announced: Congratulations Heavenly Justice for killing Gladiator Vitalivis.

The players from Howling Heights were instantly dumbfounded. Not just them, but when this announcement came out, all of the other guilds in Dolaki Stadium were stunned. Because this announcement told them: the boss battle at Dolaki Stadium had come to an end.

The guilds often fought over bosses, so they wouldn't continue fighting just for this boss. The previous second, they were locked in an intense battle with the other guilds. The next second, the announcement came out and everyone immediately put their weapons away, clearing the field of any pieces of dropped equipment.

The only person who didn't stop was Zhao Yuzhe. It was as if he hadn't see that announcement. His Hazy Scene continued to search the stadium. He clearly didn't have any interest in the boss. He only had one thought on his mind: those guys needed to know that his death was a one time mishap.

"Little Zhao, the boss has already died." West Riding Wind thought he didn't see the system announcement, so he immediately gave him a reminder.

Zhao Yuzhe ignored it. After passing over a wall, he finally saw Heavenly Justice, who was happily laughing and cheering.

Zhao Yuzhe didn't have any regrets towards not finding the boss just a bit sooner. He only felt gratified that he managed to find them.

"Look, look. It’s that guy." At this moment, Heavenly Justice noticed Hazy Scene standing on the stone wall as if blocking their path.

The laughter gradually died down. Everyone turned their heads to look at him in confusion.

Ye Xiu also saw him. He had Enlightened Lord walk over until he wasn’t too far away and greeted: "Little Zhao! The boss is already dead. Did you not see the announcement? Try again next time!"

"I’m not here to look for the boss." Zhao Yuzhe said.

"Hm?"

"I’m here to challenge you guys. I want to fight against the same ten." Zhao Yuzhe shouted.

"Oh." Ye Xiu understood what Zhao Yuzhe was thinking and grinned: "It seems like you’re not happy about how you died?"

"Yes. Let’s go again!" Zhao Yuzhe said.

"Another ten?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Correct."

"That number’s too small. How about a hundred instead?" Ye Xiu asked.